

The GOSPEL
according to
ST. MARK

TEACHING BIBLE
GREEK/ENGLISH

ABOUT THE ST. MARK TEACHING BIBLE

This St. Mark teaching Bible includes the Greek text from the Society of Biblical Literature Greek New Testament.

The English text is from the New King James Version.

The cross references are taken from the Treasury of Scripture Knowledge which is in the public domain.

This and other versions can be downloaded for free at www.wolfmueller.co/teachingbible. Links are also found there to purchase the text published through lulu.com.

This text was assembled by Pastor Bryan Wolfmueller. If you find any errors, typos, or have any suggestions, please use bwolfmueller@gmail.com for communications.

MARK 1:1-8

^{1,1} Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. ²
Καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ Ἡσαΐα τῷ προφήτῃ·
Ἴδου ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ
προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν
σου. ³ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ·
Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε
τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ, ⁴ ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης ὁ
βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα
μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. ⁵ καὶ
ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία
χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται πάντες, καὶ
ἐβαπτίζοντο ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ
ποταμῷ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
αὐτῶν. ⁶ καὶ ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος
 τρίχας καμήλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ
τὴν ὀσφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσθων ἀκρίδας καὶ
μέλι ἄγριον. ⁷ καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν λέγων·
Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς κύψας λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ⁸ ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς
ὕδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι
ἀγίῳ.

MARK 1:1-8

CHAP. 1

The office of John the Baptist, 1-8. Jesus is baptized, 9-11; tempted, 12, 13; he preaches, 14, 15; calls Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 16-22; heals one that had a devil, 23-28; Peter's mother in law, 29-31; many diseased persons, 32-39; and cleanses the leper, 40-45.

1 *beginning.* Lu. 1:2, 3; 2:10, 11. Ac. 1:1, 2. *Christ.* Jno. 20:31, Ro. 1:1-4. 1 Jno. 1:1-3; 5:11, 12. *son.* Ps. 2:7. Mat. 3:17; 14:33; 17:5. Lu. 1:35. Jno. 1:14, 34, 49; 3:16; 6:69. Ro. 8:3, 32. He. 1:1, 2.

2 *written.* Ps. 40:7. Mat. 2:5; 26:24, 31. Lu. 1:70; 18:31. *in.* Several MSS. have, 'by Isaiah the prophet.' See the parallel texts. *Behold.* Mal. 3:1. Mat. 11:10. Lu. 1:15-17, 76; 7:27, 28.

3 Is. 40:3-5. Mat. 3:3. Lu. 3:4-6. Jno. 1:15, 19-34; 3:28-36.

4 *did.* Mat. 3:1, 2, 6, 11. Lu. 3:2, 3. Jno. 3:23. Ac. 10:37; 13:24, 25; 19:3, 4. *for. or, unto, remission.* Ac. 22:16.

5 *there.* Mat. 3:5, 6; 4:25. *baptized.* Jno. 1:28; 3:23. *confessing.* Le. 26:40-42. Jos. 7:19. Ps. 32:5. Pr. 28:13. Ac. 2:38; 19:18. 1 Jno. 1:8-10.

6 *clothed.* 2 Ki. 1:8. Zec. 13:4. Mat. 3:4. *eat.* Le. 11:22.

7 Mat. 3:11, 14. Lu. 3:16; 7:6, 7. Jno. 1:27; 3:28-31. Ac. 13:25.

8 *have.* Mat. 3:11. *he shall.* Pr. 1:23. Is. 32:15; 44:3. Eze. 36:25-27. Joel 2:28. Ac. 1:5; 2:4, 17; 10:45; 11:15, 16; 19:4-6. 1 Co. 12:13. Tit. 3:5, 6.

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. ² As it is written in the Prophets:

*“Behold, I send My messenger before
Your face,*

Who will prepare Your way before You.”

³“*The voice of one crying in the wilderness:*

‘Prepare the way of the LORD;

Make His paths straight.’ ”

⁴ John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. ⁵ Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

⁶ Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. ⁷ And he preached, saying, “There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose. ⁸ I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.”

MARK 1:9-18

⁹ Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρετ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου. ¹⁰ καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδεν σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡς περιστερὰν καταβαῖνον εἰς αὐτόν· ¹¹ καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

¹² Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. ¹³ καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

¹⁴ Καὶ μετὰ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ ¹⁵ καὶ λέγων ὅτι Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

¹⁶ Καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν Σίμωνος ἀμφιβάλοντας ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς· ¹⁷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. ¹⁸ καὶ εὐθὺς ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

MARK 1:9-18

⁹ *that*. Mat. 3:13–15. Lu. 3:21.

¹⁰ *coming*. Mat. 3:16. Jno. 1:31–34. *opened. or, cloven, or rent*. Is. 64:1. *the Spirit*. Is. 42:1. Lu. 3:22. Jno. 1:32.

¹¹ *there*. Mat. 3:17. Jno. 5:37; 12:28–30; 1:17, 18. *Thou*. ch. 9:7. Ps. 2:7. Is. 42:1. Mat. 17:5. Lu. 9:35. Jno. 1:34; 3:16, 35, 36; 5:20–23; 6:69. Ro. 1:4. Col. 1:13.

¹² *the spirit*. Mat. 4:1, etc. Lu. 4:1, etc. *driveth*. Or, 'sendeth him forth,' ἐκβάλλει αὐτόν. The expression does not necessarily imply any violence; but seems to intimate the energy of that impulse on our Lord, by which he was inwardly constrained to retire from society.

¹³ *forty*. Ex. 24:18; 34:28. De. 9:11, 18, 25. 1 Ki. 19:8. *tempted*. He. 2:17, 18; 4:15. *and the*. 1 Ki. 19:5–7. Mat. 4:11; 26:53. 1 Ti. 3:16.

¹⁴ A.M. 4031. A.D. 27. *after*. Mat. 4:12; 11:2; 14:2. Lu. 3:20. Jno. 3:22–24. *preaching*. Is. 61:1–3. Mat. 4:23; 9:35. Lu. 4:17–19, 43, 44; 8:1. Ac. 20:25; 28:23. Ep. 2:17.

¹⁵ *The time*. Da. 2:44; 9:25. Ga. 4:4. Ep. 1:10. *the kingdom*. Mat. 3:2; 4:17; 10:7. Lu. 10:9, 11. *repent*. Mat. 21:31, 32. Lu. 24:47. Ac. 2:36–38; 20:21. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26. *believe*. Ro. 16:26.

¹⁶ *as he*. Mat. 4:18, etc. Lu. 5:1, 4, etc. *Simon*. ch. 3:16, 18. Mat. 10:2. Lu. 6:14. Jno. 1:40–42; 6:8; 12:22. Ac. 1:13.

¹⁷ *fishers*. Eze. 47:10. Mat. 4:19, 20. Lu. 5:10. Ac. 2:38–41.

¹⁸ *forsook*. ch. 10:28–31. Mat. 19:27–30. Lu. 5:11; 14:33; 18:28–30. Phi. 3:8.

⁹ It came to pass in those days *that* Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰ And immediately, coming up from the water, He saw the heavens parting and the Spirit descending upon Him like a dove. ¹¹ Then a voice came from heaven, “You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

¹² Immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness. ¹³ And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him.

¹⁴ Now after John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, ¹⁵ and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel.”

¹⁶ And as He walked by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ Then Jesus said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men.” ¹⁸ They immediately left their nets and followed Him.

MARK 1:19-28

¹⁹ και προβάς ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου και Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, και αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα, ²⁰ και εὐθὺς ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. και ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

²¹ Και εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καφαρναοῦμ. και εὐθὺς τοῖς σάββασιν ἐδίδασκεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν. ²² και ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων και οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

²³ και εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ και ἀνέκραξεν ²⁴ λέγων· Τί ἡμῖν και σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ.

²⁵ και ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι και ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ²⁶ και σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον και φωνῆσαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ²⁷ και ἐθαμβήθησαν ἅπαντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντας· Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; διδαχὴ καινὴ· κατ' ἐξουσίαν και τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, και ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ. ²⁸ και ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς πανταχοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

MARK 1:19-28

19 *James*. ch. 3:17; 5:37; 9:2; 10:35; 14:33. Mat. 4:21. Ac. 1:13; 12:2.

20 *they left*. ch. 10:29. De. 33:9. 1 Ki. 19:20. Mat. 4:21, 22; 8:21, 22; 10:37. Lu. 14:26. 2 Co. 5:16.

21 *they went*. ch. 2:1. Mat. 4:13. Lu. 4:31; 10:15.
Capernaum. *Capernaum* was a city of Galilee, (Lu. 4:31,) situated on the confines of Zebulun and Naphtali, (Mat. 4:13,) on the western border of the lake of Tiberias, (Jno. 6:59,) and in the land of Gennasereth, (ch. 6:53. Mat. 14:34,) where JOSEPHUS places a spring of excellent water called *Capernaum*. Dr. LIGHTFOOT places it between Tiberias and Tarichea, about two miles from the former; and Dr. RICHARDSON, in passing through the plain of Gennasereth, was told by the natives that the ruins of *Capernaum* were quite near. The Arab station and ruins mentioned by Mr. BUCKINGHAM, said to have been formerly called *Caparnaom*, situated on the edge of the lake, from nine to twelve miles N.N.E. of Tiberias, bearing the name of *Talhevn*, or as BURCKHARDT writes it, *Tel Houm*, appear too far north for its site, *he entered*. ver. 39; ch. 6:2. Mat. 4:23. Lu. 4:16; 13:10. Ac. 13:14, etc.; 17:2; 18:4.

22 *they were*. Je. 23:29. Mat. 7:28, 29; 13:54. Lu. 4:32; 21:15. Jno. 7:46. Ac. 6:10; 9:21, 22. 2 Co. 4:2. He. 4:12, 13. *as the*. ch. 7:3-13. Mat. 23:16-24.

23 *a man*. ver. 34; ch. 5:2; 7:25; 9:25. Mat. 12:43. Lu. 4:33-37.

24 *Let*. ch. 5:7. Ex. 14:12. Mat. 8:29. Lu. 8:28, 37. Ja. 2:19. *the Holy One*. Ps. 16:10; 89:18, 19. Da. 9:24. Lu. 4:34. Ac. 2:27; 3:14; 4:27. Re. 3:7.

25 *rebuked*. ver. 34; ch. 3:11, 12; 9:25. Ps. 50:16. Lu. 4:35, 41. Ac. 16:17.

26 *torn*. ch. 9:20, 26. Lu. 9:39, 42; 11:22.

27 *they were*. ch. 7:37. Mat. 9:33; 12:22, 23; 15:31. *for*. Lu. 4:36; 9:1; 10:17-20.

28 ver. 45. Mi. 5:4. Mat. 4:24; 9:31. Lu. 4:14, 37.

¹⁹ When He had gone a little farther from there, He saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also *were* in the boat mending their nets. ²⁰ And immediately He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after Him.

²¹ Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught. ²² And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

²³ Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, ²⁴ saying, "Let *us* alone! What have we to do with You, Jesus of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are—the Holy One of God!"

²⁵ But Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" ²⁶ And when the unclean spirit had convulsed him and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him.

²⁷ Then they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What is this? What new doctrine *is* this? For with authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him." ²⁸ And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee.

MARK 1:29-38

²⁹ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ³⁰ ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα, καὶ εὐθὺς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. ³¹ καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.

³² Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδου ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους· ³³ καὶ ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυναγμένη πρὸς τὴν θύραν. ³⁴ καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις, καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

³⁵ Καὶ πρῶτ' ἔννυχα λίαν ἀναστάς ἐξῆλθεν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κάκεῖ προσήχετο. ³⁶ καὶ κατεδίωξεν αὐτόν Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, ³⁷ καὶ εὔρον αὐτόν καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες ζητοῦσίν σε.

³⁸ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἄγωμεν ἀλλαχοῦ εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα καὶ ἐκεῖ κηρύξω, εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξῆλθον.

MARK 1:29-38

29 *entered.* Mat. 8:14, 15.
Lu. 4:38, 39; 9:58.

30 *wife's.* 1 Co. 9:5. *they tell.*
ch. 5:23. Jno. 11:3. Ja. 5:14,
15.

31 *and took.* ch. 5:41. Ac.
9:41. *ministered.* ch. 15:41.
Ps. 103:1-3; 116:12. Mat.
27:55. Lu. 8:2, 3.

32 *at even.* ver. 21; ch. 3:2.
Mat. 8:16. Lu. 4:40.

33 ver. 5. Ac. 13:44.

34 *and suffered.* ver. 25; ch.
3:12. Lu. 4:41. Ac. 16:16-
18. *speak, because they. or,*
say that they.

35 ch. 6:46-48. Ps. 5:3;
109:4. Lu. 4:42; 6:12; 22:39-
46. Jno. 4:34; 6:15. Ep. 6:18.
Phi. 2:5. He. 5:7.

37 *All.* ver. 5. Zec. 11:11.
Jno. 3:26; 11:48; 12:19.

38 *Let.* Lu. 4:43. *for.* Is. 61:1-
3. Lu. 2:49; 4:18-21. Jno.
9:4; 16:28; 17:4, 8.

²⁹ Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰ But Simon's wife's mother lay sick with a fever, and they told Him about her at once. ³¹ So He came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she served them.

³² At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed. ³³ And the whole city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴ Then He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

³⁵ Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed. ³⁶ And Simon and those *who were* with Him searched for Him. ³⁷ When they found Him, they said to Him, "Everyone is looking for You."

³⁸ But He said to them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, because for this purpose I have come forth."

MARK 1:39-45

³⁹ και ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

⁴⁰ Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί με καθαρῖσαι.

⁴¹ καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἤψατο καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλω, καθαρῖσθητι·

⁴² καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. ⁴³ καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῷ εὐθὺς ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, ⁴⁴ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·

Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἶπης, ἀλλὰ ὕπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ⁴⁵ ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἔξω ἐπ' ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν· καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντοθεν.

MARK 1:39-45

39 *preached.* ver. 21. Mat. 4:23. Lu. 4:43, 44. *Galilee.* Galilee was a province of Palestine, being bounded, says JOSEPHUS, on the west by Ptolemais and mount Carmel; on the south by the country of Samaria and Scythopolis, on the river Jordan; on the east by the cantons of Hyppos, Gadara, and Gaulon; and on the north by the confines of the Tyrians. It was divided into Lower and Upper Galilee:—*Upper Galilee,* so called from its being mountainous, was termed *Galilee of the Gentiles* (Mat. 4:15.) because inhabited, says STRABO, by Egyptians, Arabians, and Phœnicians and comprehended the tribes of Asher and Naphtali;—the *Lower Galilee* contained the tribes of Zebulun and Issachar, and was sometimes termed the Great Field. It was, says JOSEPHUS, very populous and rich, containing 204 cities and towns. *and cast.* ch. 7:30. Lu. 4:41.

40 *there.* Mat. 8:2–4. Lu. 5:12–14. *a leper.* Le. ch. 13; 14. Nu. 12:10–15. De. 24:8, 9, 2 Sa. 3:29. 2 Ki. 5:5, etc., 27; 7:3; 15:5. Mat. 11:5. Lu. 17:12–19. *kneeling.* ch. 10:17. 2 Ch. 6:13. Mat. 17:14. Lu. 22:41. Ac. 7:60. Ep. 3:14. *if thou.* ch. 9:22, 23. Ge. 18:14. 2 Ki. 5:7.

41 *moved.* ch. 6:34. Mat. 9:36. Lu. 7:12, 13. He. 2:17; 4:15. *I.* ch. 4:39; 5:41. Ge. 1:3. Ps. 33:9. He. 1:3.

42 *immediately.* ver. 31; ch. 5:29. Ps. 33:9. Mat. 15:28. Jno. 4:50–53; 15:3.

43 ch. 3:12; 5:43; 7:36. Mat. 9:30, Lu. 8:56.

44 *shew.* Le. 14:2–32. Mat. 23:2, 3. Lu. 5:14; 17:14. *for a testimony.* Ro. 15:4. 1 Co. 10:11.

45 *and began.* Ps. 77:11. Mat. 9:31. Lu. 5:15. Tit. 1:10. *could.* ch. 2:1, 2, 13.

³⁹ And He was preaching in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ Now a leper came to Him, imploring Him, kneeling down to Him and saying to Him, “If You are willing, You can make me clean.”

⁴¹ Then Jesus, moved with compassion, stretched out *His* hand and touched him, and said to him, “I am willing; be cleansed.” ⁴² As soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed. ⁴³ And He strictly warned him and sent him away at once, ⁴⁴ and said to him, “See that you say nothing to anyone; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.”

⁴⁵ However, he went out and began to proclaim *it* freely, and to spread the matter, so that Jesus could no longer openly enter the city, but was outside in deserted places; and they came to Him from every direction.

MARK 2:1-11

^{2,1} Καὶ εἰσελθὼν πάλιν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἐν οἴκῳ ἐστίν· ² καὶ συνήχθησαν πολλοὶ ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. ³ καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. ⁴ καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀπεστέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβαττον ὅπου ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ⁵ καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Τέκνον, ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. ⁶ ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν· ⁷ Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ· τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός; ⁸ καὶ εὐθύς ἐπιγινούς ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; ⁹ τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Ἀφίενταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει; ¹⁰ ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας—λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· ¹¹ Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

MARK 2:1-11

CHAP. 2

Christ, followed by multitudes, 1, 2, heals one sick of the palsy, 3–12; calls Matthev from the receipt of custom, 13, 14; eats with Publicans and sinners, 15–17; excuses his disciples for not fasting, 18–22; and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day, 23–28.

1 *again.* ch. 1:45. Mat. 9:1. Lu. 5:18. *and it.* ch. 7:24. Lu. 18:35–38. Jno. 4:47. Ac. 2:6.

2 *straightway.* ver. 13; ch. 1:33, 37, 45; 4:1, 2. Lu. 5:17; 12:1. *and he.* ch. 1:14; 6:34. Ps. 40:9. Mat. 5:2. Lu. 8:1, 11. Ac. 8:25; 11:19; 14:25; 16:6. Ro. 10:8. 2 Ti. 4:2.

3 *bringing.* Mat. 9:1, 2, etc. Lu. 5:18, etc.

4 *they uncovered.* De. 22:8. Lu. 5:19.

5 *saw.* Ge. 22:12. Jno. 2:25. Ac. 11:23; 14:9. Ep. 2:8. 1 Th. 1:3, 4. Ja. 2:18–22. *he said.* ver. 9, 10. Is. 53:11. Mat. 9:2. Lu. 5:20; 7:47–50. Ac. 5:31. 2 Co. 2:10. Col. 3:13. *Son.* The Jews believed that not only death but all disease was the consequence of sin. ‘There is no death without sin, nor any chastisement without iniquity;’ and that ‘no diseased person could be healed of his disease till his sins were blotted out.’ Our Lord, therefore, as usual, appeals to their received opinions, and asserts his high dignity, by first forgiving the sins, and then healing the body of the paralytic. ch. 5:34. Mat. 9:22. Lu. 8:48. *sins.* Job 33:17–26. Ps. 32:1–5; 90:7–9; 103:3. Is. 38:17. Jno. 5:14. 1 Co. 11:30. Ja. 5:15.

6 *and reasoning.* ch. 8:17. Mat. 16:7, 8. Lu. 5:21, 22. 2 Co. 10:5, marg.

7 *speak.* ch. 14:64. Mat. 9:3; 26:65. Jno. 10:33, 36. *who.* Job 14:4. Ps. 130:4. Is. 43:25. Da. 9:9. Mt. 7:18. Lu. 5:21; 7:49. Jno. 20:20–23.

8 *when.* 1 Ch. 29:17. Mat. 9:4. Lu. 5:22; 6:8; 7:39, 40. Jno. 2:24, 25; 6:64; 21:17. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23. *Why.* ch. 7:21. Ps. 139:2. Pr. 15:26; 24:9. Is. 55:7. Eze. 38:10. Lu. 24:38. Ac. 5:3; 8:22.

9 *is it.* Mat. 9:5. Lu. 5:22–25. *Thy sins.* ver. 5.

10 Da. 7:13, 14. Mat. 9:6–8; 16:13. Jno. 5:20–27. Ac. 5:31. 1 Ti. 1:13–16.

11 ch. 1:41. Jno. 5:8–10; 6:63.

2 And again He entered Capernaum after *some* days, and it was heard that He was in the house. ² Immediately many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive *them*, not even near the door. And He preached the word to them. ³ Then they came to Him, bringing a paralytic who was carried by four *men*. ⁴ And when they could not come near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.

⁵ When Jesus saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, “Son, your sins are forgiven you.”

⁶ And some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷ “Why does this *Man* speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?”

⁸ But immediately, when Jesus perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, “Why do you reason about these things in your hearts?

⁹ Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘*Your* sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise, take up your bed and walk’? ¹⁰ But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins”—He said to the paralytic, ¹¹ “I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.”

MARK 2:12-17

¹² καὶ ἠγέρθη καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβαττον ἐξῆλθεν ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι Οὕτως οὐδέποτε εἶδομεν.

¹³ Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ¹⁴ καὶ παράγων εἶδεν Λευὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.

¹⁵ Καὶ γίνεται κατακεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοὶ καὶ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ. ¹⁶ καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων ἰδόντες ὅτι ἐσθίει μετὰ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ τελωνῶν ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει; ¹⁷ καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὐ χρειαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλούς.

MARK 2:12-17

¹² *insomuch*, ch. 1:27. Mat. 9:8; 12:23. Lu. 7:16. *glorified*, Mat. 15:31. Lu. 5:26; 13:13; 17:15. Ac. 4:21. *We never*, Mat. 9:33. Jno. 7:31; 9:32.

¹³ *by*, Mat. 9:9; 13:1. *and all*, ver. 2; ch. 3:7, 8, 20, 21; 4:1. Pr. 1:20–22. Lu. 19:48; 21:38.

¹⁴ *he saw*, ch. 3:18. Mat. 9:9. Lu. 5:27. *Alpheus*, ch. 3:18. Lu. 6:15. Ac. 1:13. *receipt of custom*, or, place where the custom was received. *Follow me*, ch. 1:17–20. Mat. 4:19–22.

¹⁵ Mat. 9:10, 11; 21:31, 32. Lu. 5:29, 30; 6:17; 15:1.

¹⁶ *How*, ver. 7. Is. 65:5. Lu. 15:2, etc.; 18:11; 19:7, 10. 1 Co. 2:15. He. 12:3. *publicans*, Mat. 18:17.

¹⁷ *They that are whole*, Mat. 9:12, 13. Lu. 5:31, 32; 15:7, 29; 16:15. Jno. 9:34, 40. *I came*, Is. 1:18; 55:7. Mat. 18:11. Lu. 15:10; 19:10. Ac. 20:21; 26:20. Ro. 5:6–8, 20, 21. 1 Co. 6:9–11. 1 Ti. 1:15, 16. Tit. 2:14; 3:3–7.

¹² Immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went out in the presence of them all, so that all were amazed and glorified God, saying, “We never saw *anything* like this!”

¹³ Then He went out again by the sea; and all the multitude came to Him, and He taught them. ¹⁴ As He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, “Follow Me.” So he arose and followed Him.

¹⁵ Now it happened, as He was dining in *Levi’s* house, that many tax collectors and sinners also sat together with Jesus and His disciples; for there were many, and they followed Him. ¹⁶ And when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eating with the tax collectors and sinners, they said to His disciples, “How *is it* that He eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?”

¹⁷ When Jesus heard *it*, He said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call *the* righteous, but sinners, to repentance.”

MARK 2:18-22

¹⁸ Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; ¹⁹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον μετ' αὐτῶν οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν· ²⁰ ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

²¹ Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιράπτει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. ²² καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἀπόλλυται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί. ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκούς καινούς.

MARK 2:18-22

18 *the disciples.* Mat. 9:14–17. Lu. 5:33–39. *Why.* Mat. 6:16, 18; 23:5. Lu. 18:12. Ro. 10:3.

19 *Can.* Ge. 29:22. Ju. 14:10, 11. Ps. 45:14. Ca. 6:8. Mat. 25:1–10.

20 *the bridegroom.* Ps. 45:11. Ca. 3:11. Is. 54:5; 62:5. Jno. 3:29. 2 Co. 11:2. Re. 19:7; 21:9. *be taken.* Zec. 13:7. Mat. 26:31. Jno. 7:33, 34; 12:8; 13:33; 16:7, 28; 17:11, 13. Ac. 1:9; 3:21. *and.* Ac. 13:2, 3; 14:23. 1 Co. 7:5. 2 Co. 6:5; 11:27.

21 *seweth.* Ps. 103:13–15. Is. 57:16. 1 Co. 10:13. *new. or, raw, or, unwrought.* Mat. 9:16.

22 *bottles.* Jos. 9:4, 13. Job 32:19. Ps. 119:80, 83. Mat. 9:17. Lu. 5:37, 38.

¹⁸ The disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. Then they came and said to Him, “Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?”

¹⁹ And Jesus said to them, “Can the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days. ²¹ No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; or else the new piece pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse.

²² And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins.”

MARK 2:23-28

²³ Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν παραπορεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχους. ²⁴ καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν; ²⁵ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; ²⁶ πῶς εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιαθάρ ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἱερεῖς, καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὓσιν; ²⁷ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο καὶ οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον. ²⁸ ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

MARK 2:23-28

²³ *that*. Mat. 12:1-8. Lu. 6:1-5. *to pluck*. De. 23:24, 25.

²⁴ *why*. ver. 7, 16. Mat. 7:3-5; 15:2, 3; 23:23, 24. He. 12:3. *that*. Ex. 20:10; 31:15; 35:2, 3. Nu. 15:32-36. Ne. 13:15-22. Is. 56:2, 4, 6; 58:13. Je. 17:20-27.

²⁵ *Have*. ch. 12:10, 26. Mat. 19:4; 21:16, 42; 22:31. Lu. 10:26. *what*. 1 Sa. 21:3-6.

²⁶ *Abiathar*. It appears from the passage referred to here, that *Ahimelech* was then high priest at Nob; and from other passages, that *Abiathar* was his son. Various conjectures have been formed in order to solve this difficulty; and some, instead of untying, have *cut* the knot, by pronouncing it an interpolation. The most probable opinion seems to be, that both father and son had two names, the father being also called *Abiathar*; and this appears almost certain from 2 Sa. 8:17; 1 Ch. 18:16, where *Ahimelech* seems evidently termed *Abiathar*, while *Abiathar* is called *Ahimelech* or *Abimelech*. (Compare 1 Ki. 2:26, 27.) 1 Sa. 22:20-22; 23:6, 9, 2 Sa. 8:17; 15:24, 29, 35; 20:25. 1 Ki. 1:7; 2:22, 26, 27; 4:4. *which is not lawful*. Ex. 29:32, 33. Le. 24:5-9.

²⁷ Ex. 23:12. De. 5:14. Ne. 9:13, 14. Is. 58:13. Eze. 20:12, 20. Lu. 6:9. Jno. 7:23. 1 Co. 3:21, 22. 2 Co. 4:15. Col. 2:16.

²⁸ ch. 3:4. Mat. 12:8. Lu. 6:5; 13:15, 16. Jno. 5:9-11, 17; 9:5-11, 14, 16. Ep. 1:22. Re. 1:10.

²³ Now it happened that He went through the grainfields on the Sabbath; and as they went His disciples began to pluck the heads of grain. ²⁴ And the Pharisees said to Him, “Look, why do they do what is not lawful on the Sabbath?”

²⁵ But He said to them, “Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those with him: ²⁶ how he went into the house of God *in the days* of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and also gave some to those who were with him?”

²⁷ And He said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. ²⁸ Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

MARK 3:1-6

^{3.1} Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα.
² καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ³ καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ τὴν χεῖρα ἔχοντι ξηράν· Ἐγειρε εἰς τὸ μέσον. ⁴ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐξεστὶν τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. ⁵ καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρα· καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. ⁶ καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθὺς μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐδίδουν κατ' αὐτοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

MARK 3:1-6

CHAP. 3

Christ heals the withered hand, 1-9, and many other infirmities, 10; rebukes the unclean spirit, 11, 12; chooses his twelve apostles, 13-21; convicts the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub, 22-30; and shews who are his brother, sister, and mother, 31-35.

1 *he entered.* ch. 1:21. Mat. 12:9-14. Lu. 6:6-11. *withered.* 1 Ki. 13:4. Jno. 5:3.

2 Ps. 37:32. Is. 29:20, 21. Je. 20:10. Da. 6:4. Lu. 6:7; 11:53, 54; 14:1; 20:20. Jno. 9:16.

3 *he saith.* Is. 42:4. Da. 6:10. Lu. 6:8. Jno. 9:4. 1 Co. 15:58. Ga. 6:9. Phi. 1:14, 28-30. 1 Pe. 4:1. *Stand forth or, Arise, stand forth* in the midst.

4 *Is it.* ch. 2:27, 28. Ho. 6:6. Mat. 12:10-12. Lu. 6:9; 13:13-17; 14:1-5. *But.* ch. 9:34.

5 *with anger.* With *anger* at their desperate malice and wickedness, and with *commiseration* for the calamities which they would thereby bring on themselves. Lu. 6:10; 13:15. Ep. 4:26. Re. 6:16. *grieved.* Ge. 6:6. Ju. 10:16. Ne. 13:8. Ps. 95:10. Is. 63:9, 10. Lu. 19:40-44. Ep. 4:30. He. 3:10, 17. *hardness. or, blindness.* Is. 6:9, 10; 42:18-20; 44:18-20. Mat. 13:14, 15. Ro. 11:7-10, 25. 2 Co. 3:14. Ep. 4:18. *Stretch.* 1 Ki. 13:6. Mat. 12:13. Lu. 6:10; 17:14. Jno. 5:8, 9; 9:7. He. 5:9.

6 *Pharisees.* Ps. 109:3, 4. Mat. 12:14. Lu. 6:11; 20:19, 20; 22:2. Jno. 11:53. *Herodians.* ch. 8:15, 12:13. Mat. 22:16.

3 And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand. ² So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him. ³ And He said to the man who had the withered hand, “Step forward.” ⁴ Then He said to them, “Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?” But they kept silent. ⁵ And when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

⁶ Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

MARK 3:7-19

⁷ Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ⁸ καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺ, ἀκούοντες ὅσα ἐποίει ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. ⁹ καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν· ¹⁰ πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται ὅσοι εἶχον μάλιστα. ¹¹ καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρουν, προσέπιπτον αὐτῷ καὶ ἔκραζον λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. ¹² καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ποιήσωσιν.

¹³ Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὓς ἠθέλην αὐτός, καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. ¹⁴ καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, ἵνα ὦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν ¹⁵ καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· ¹⁶ καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ὄνομα τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρον, ¹⁷ καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου (καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανηργές, ὃ ἐστὶν Υἱοὶ Βροντῆς), ¹⁸ καὶ Ἀνδρέαν καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Θαδδαῖον καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Καναναῖον ¹⁹ καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

MARK 3:7-19

⁷ *Jesus*. Mat. 10:23; 12:15. Lu. 6:12. Jno. 10:39-41; 11:53, 54. Ac. 14:5, 6; 17:10, 14. *and a*. Mat. 4:25. Lu. 6:17. *Galilee*. ch. 1:39. Jos. 20:7; 21:32. Lu. 23:5. Jno. 7:41, 52.

⁸ *Idumea*. Is. 34:5. Eze. 35:15; 36:5. Mal. 1:2-4, Edom. *beyond*. Nu. 32:33-38. Jos. 13:8, etc. *Tyre*. ch. 7:24, 31. Jos. 19:28, 29. Ps. 45:12; 87:4. Is. ch. 23. Eze. ch. 26-28.

⁹ *because*. ch. 5:30. Jno. 6:15.

¹⁰ *he had*. Mat. 12:15; 14:14. *pressed*. *or*. *rushed*. *touch*. ch. 5:27, 28; 6:56. Mat. 14:36. Ac. 5:15; 19:11, 12. *as many*. ch. 5:29. Ge. 12:17. Nu. 11:33. Lu. 7:2. He. 12:6.

¹¹ *unclean*. ch. 1:23, 24; 5:5, 6. Mat. 8:31. Lu. 4:41. Ac. 16:17; 19:13-17. Ja. 2:19. *the Son*. ch. 1:1. Mat. 4:3, 6; 8:29; 14:33. Lu. 8:28.

¹² ch. 1:25, 34. Mat. 12:16. Ac. 16:18.

¹³ Mat. 10:1, etc. Lu. 6:12-16.

¹⁴ *he ordained*. Jno. 15:16. Ac. 1:24, 25. Ga. 1:1, 15-20. *and*. Lu. 9:1-6; 10:1-11; 24:47. Ac. 1:8.

¹⁶ *Simon*. ch. 1:16. Mat. 16:16-18. Jno. 1:42. 1 Co. 1:12; 3:22; 9:5. Ga. 2:7-9, Cephas. 2 Pe. 1:1.

¹⁷ *James*. ch. 1:19, 20; 5:37; 9:2; 10:35; 14:33. Jno. 21:2, 20-25. Ac. 12:1. *he surnamed*. Is. 58:1. Je. 23:29. He. 4:12. Re. 10:11.

¹⁸ *Andrew*. Jno. 1:40; 6:8; 12:21, 22. Ac. 1:13. *Philip*. Jno. 1:43-45; 6:5-7; 14:8, 9. *Bartholomew*. Mat. 10:3. Lu. 6:14. Ac. 1:13. *Matthew*. ch. 2:14. Mat. 9:9. Lu. 5:27-29. Levi; 6:15. *Thomas*. Jno. 11:16; 20:24-29; 21:2. Ac. 1:13. *James*. ch. 6:3. Mat. 10:3; 13:55. Lu. 6:15. Ac. 15:13; 21:18. 1 Co. 9:5; 15:7. Ga. 1:19; 2:9. Ja. 1:1. *Alpheus*. ch. 2:14. *Thaddeus*. Mat. 10:3. Lu. 6:16. Jno. 14:22. Ac. 1:13. Judas the brother of James. Jude 1. *Simon*. Mat. 10:4. Lu. 6:15. Ac. 1:13. Simon Zelotes. *Canaanite*. Κανανιτης, so called, not from being a native of *Canaan*, Χανααν, which would have been Χαναανος, but from the Hebrew *kana*, to be *zealous*, whence he is called in Greek Ζηλωτης, *Zelotes*, or the *Zealot*, from ζηλω, to be *zealous*.

¹⁹ *Judas*. Mat. 26:14-16, 47; 27:3-5. Jno. 6:64, 71; 12:4-6; 13:2, 26-30. Ac. 1:16-25. *into an house*. *or*, *home*.

⁷ But Jesus withdrew with His disciples to the sea. And a great multitude from Galilee followed Him, and from Judea ⁸ and Jerusalem and Idumea and beyond the Jordan; and those from Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they heard how many things He was doing, came to Him. ⁹ So He told His disciples that a small boat should be kept ready for Him because of the multitude, lest they should crush Him. ¹⁰ For He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions pressed about Him to touch Him. ¹¹ And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell down before Him and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of God.” ¹² But He sternly warned them that they should not make Him known.

¹³ And He went up on the mountain and called to *Him* those He Himself wanted. And they came to Him. ¹⁴ Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach, ¹⁵ and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons: ¹⁶ Simon, to whom He gave the name Peter; ¹⁷ James the *son* of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom He gave the name Boanerges, that is, “Sons of Thunder”; ¹⁸ Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Cananite; ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. And they went into a house.

MARK 3:20-30

²⁰ Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὁ ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μηδὲ ἄρτον φαγεῖν. ²¹ καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν, ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξέστη. ²² καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ ἔχει καὶ ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ²³ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; ²⁴ καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῆ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ βασιλεία ἐκείνη· ²⁵ καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῆ, οὐ δυνήσεται ἢ οἰκία ἐκείνη σταθῆναι· ²⁶ καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἐμερίσθη, οὐ δύναται στήναι ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. ²⁷ ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῆση, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.

²⁸ Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὰ ἀμαρτήματα καὶ αἱ βλασφημίαι ὅσα ἐὰν βλασφημήσωσιν· ²⁹ ὃς δ' ἂν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου ἀμαρτήματος. ³⁰ ὅτι ἔλεγον· Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.

MARK 3:20-30

²⁰ so that, ver. 9; ch. 6:31. Lu. 6:17. Jno. 4:31-34.

²¹ when. Some render, 'And they who were with him (in the house, ver. 19.) hearing (the noise) went out to restrain (αὐτοὺς, i.e. οὐλοῦν, the multitude,) for they said, It (the mob) is mad.' This, however, is contrary to all the versions; and appears an unnatural construction. *friends, or, kinsmen.* ver. 31. Jno. 7:3-10. *He is.* 2 Ki. 9:11. Je. 29:26. Ho. 9:7. Jno. 10:20. Ac. 26:24. 2 Co. 5:13.

²² which, ch. 7:1. Mat. 15:1. Lu. 5:17. *He hath.* Ps. 22:6. Mat. 9:34; 10:25; 12:24. Lu. 11:15. Jno. 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:22.

²³ in parables. Ps. 49:4. Mat. 13:34. *How.* Mat. 12:25-30. Lu. 11:17-23.

²⁴ Ju. 9:23, etc.; 12:1-6. 2 Sa. 20:1, 6. 1 Ki. 12:16, etc. Is. 9:20, 21; 19:2, 3. Eze. 37:22. Zec. 11:14. Jno. 17:21. 1 Co. 1:10-13. Ep. 4:3-6.

²⁵ Ge. 13:7, 8; 37:4. Ps. 133:1. Ga. 5:15. Ja. 3:16.

²⁷ Ge. 3:15. Is. 27:1; 49:24-26; 53:12; 61:1. Mat. 12:29. Lu. 10:17-20; 11:21-23. Jno. 12:31. Ro. 16:20. Ep. 6:10-13. Col. 2:15. He. 2:14, 1 Jno. 3:8; 4:4. Re. 12:7-9; 20:1-3.

²⁸ Mat. 12:31, 32. Lu. 12:10. He. 6:4-8; 10:26-31. 1 Jno. 5:16.

²⁹ but is, ch. 12:40. Mat. 25:46. 2 Th. 1:9. Jude 7, 13.

³⁰ ver. 22. Jno. 10:20.

²⁰ Then the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

²¹ But when His own people heard *about this*, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind."

²² And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebub," and, "By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons."

²³ So He called them to *Himself* and said to them in parables: "How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ²⁶ And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end. ²⁷ No one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will plunder his house.

²⁸ "Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter; ²⁹ but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation"—³⁰ because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

MARK 3:31-35

³¹ Καὶ ἔρχονται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔξω στήκοντες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν καλοῦντες αὐτόν. ³² καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. ³³ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; ³⁴ καὶ περιβλεψάμενος τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ καθημένους λέγει· Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ³⁵ ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

MARK 3:31-35

³¹ Mat. 12:46-48. Lu. 8:19-21.

³³ *Who.* De. 33:9. Lu. 2:49. Jno. 2:4. 2 Co. 5:16. *or.* ver. 21; ch. 6:3. Jno. 7:3-5.

³⁴ *Behold.* Ps. 22:22. Ca. 4:9, 10; 5:1, 2. Mat. 12:49, 50; 25:40-45; 28:10. Lu. 11:27, 28. Jno. 20:17. Ro. 8:29. He. 2:11, 12.

³⁵ *do.* Mat. 7:21. Jno. 7:17. Ja. 1:25. 1 Jno. 2:17; 3:22, 23.

³¹ Then His brothers and His mother came, and standing outside they sent to Him, calling Him. ³² And a multitude was sitting around Him; and they said to Him, “Look, Your mother and Your brothers are outside seeking You.”

³³ But He answered them, saying, “Who is My mother, or My brothers?” ³⁴ And He looked around in a circle at those who sat about Him, and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers! ³⁵ For whoever does the will of God is My brother and My sister and mother.”

MARK 4:1-11

^{4,1} Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ συνάγεται πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πλεῖστος, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦσαν. ² καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. ³ Ἀκούετε. ἰδοὺ ἐξηλθεν ὁ σπείρων σπεῖραι. ⁴ καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ⁵ καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθύς ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ⁶ καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος ἐκαυματίσθη καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν ἐξηράνθη. ⁷ καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν. ⁸ καὶ ἄλλα ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίοντα καὶ αὐξανόμενα, καὶ ἔφερον ἕν τριάκοντα καὶ ἕν ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἕν ἑκατόν. ⁹ καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὅς ἔχει ὅσα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

¹⁰ Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο κατὰ μόνας, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὰς παραβολάς. ¹¹ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμῖν τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται,

MARK 4:1-11

CHAP. 4

The parable of the sower, 1-13, and the meaning thereof, 14-20. We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others, 21-25. The parable of the seed growing secretly, 26-29; and of the mustard seed, 30-34. Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea, 35-41.

1 *he began.* ch. 2:13. Mat. 13:1, 2, etc. Lu. 8:4, etc. *so that.* Lu. 5:1-3.

2 *by parables.* ver. 11, 34; ch. 3:23. Ps. 49:4; 78:2. Mat. 13:3, 10, 34, 35. *in his.* ch. 12:38. Mat. 7:28. Jno. 7:16, 17; 18:19.

3 *Hearken.* ver. 9, 23; ch. 7:14, 16. De. 4:1. Ps. 34:11; 45:10. Pr. 7:24; 8:32. Is. 46:3, 12; 55:1, 2. Ac. 2:14. He. 2:1-3. Ja. 2:5. Re. 2:7, 11, 29. *there.* ver. 14, 26-29. Ec. 11:6. Is. 28:23-26. Mat. 13:3, 24, 26. Lu. 8:5-8. Jno. 4:35-38. 1 Co. 3:6-9.

4 ver. 15. Ge. 15:11. Mat. 13:4, 19. Lu. 8:5, 12.

5 ver. 16, 17. Eze. 11:19; 36:26. Ho. 10:12. Am. 6:12. Mat. 13:5, 6, 20. Lu. 8:6, 13.

6 *the sun.* Ca. 1:6. Is. 25:4. Jon. 4:8. Ja. 1:11. Re. 7:16. *no root.* Ps. 1:3, 4; 92:13-15. Je. 17:5-8. Ep. 3:17. Col. 2:7. 2 Th. 2:10. Jude 12.

7 ver. 18, 19. Ge. 3:17, 18. Je. 4:3. Mat. 13:7, 22. Lu. 8:7, 14; 12:15; 21:34. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16.

8 *fell.* ver. 20. Is. 58:1. Je. 23:29. Mat. 13:8, 23. Lu. 8:8, 15. Jno. 1:12, 13; 3:19-21; 7:17; 15:5. Ac. 17:11. Col. 1:6. He. 4:1, 2. Ja. 1:19-22. 1 Pe. 2:1-3. *an hundred.* Ge. 26:12. Phi. 1:11.

9 See on ver. 3, 23, 24; ch. 7:14, 16. Mat. 11:15; 13:9; 15:10. Lu. 8:18. Re. 3:6, 13, 22.

10 ver. 34; ch. 7:17. Pr. 13:20. Mat. 13:10, etc., 36. Lu. 8:9, etc.

11 *Unto you.* Mat. 11:25; 13:11, 12, 16; 16:17. Lu. 8:10; 10:21-24. 1 Co. 4:7. 2 Co. 4:6. Ep. 1:9; 2:4-10. Tit. 3:3-7. Ja. 1:16-18. 1 Jno. 5:20. *them.* 1 Co. 5:12, 13. Col. 4:5. 1 Th. 4:12. 1 Ti. 3:7. *all these.* Mat. 13:13.

4 And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat *in it* on the sea; and the whole multitude was on the land facing the sea. ² Then He taught them many things by parables, and said to them in His teaching:

³ “Listen! Behold, a sower went out to sow. ⁴ And it happened, as he sowed, *that* some *seed* fell by the wayside; and the birds of the air came and devoured it. ⁵ Some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth. ⁶ But when the sun was up it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away. ⁷ And some *seed* fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no crop. ⁸ But other *seed* fell on good ground and yielded a crop that sprang up, increased and produced: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.”

⁹ And He said to them, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear!”

¹⁰ But when He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable. ¹¹ And He said to them, “To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,

MARK 4:12-20

¹² ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν, μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ ἀφεθῆ ἀυτοῖς.

¹³ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; ¹⁴ ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. ¹⁵ οὗτοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν εὐθὺς ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον εἰς αὐτούς. ¹⁶ καὶ οὗτοι εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, ¹⁷ καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν, εἴτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζονται. ¹⁸ καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι· οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούσαντες, ¹⁹ καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ²⁰ καὶ ἐκεῖνοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν τριάκοντα καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.

MARK 4:12-20

12 *That seeing.* Rather, as *wa* frequently denotes, ‘*So that seeing they see, and do not perceive, and hearing they hear, and do not understand,*’ etc. The expression appears to be proverbial; and relates to those who *might* see what they now overlook through inattention and folly. See the parallel texts. De. 29:4. Is. 6:9, 10; 44:18. Je. 5:21. Mat. 13:14, 15. Lu. 8:10. Jno. 12:37–41. Ac. 28:25–27. Ro. 11:8–10. *be converted.* Je. 31:18–20. Eze. 18:27–32. Ac. 3:19. 2 Ti. 2:25. He. 6:6.

13 *Know.* ch. 7:17, 18. Mat. 13:51, 52; 15:15–17; 16:8, 9. Lu. 24:25. 1 Co. 3:1, 2. He. 5:11–14. Re. 3:19.

14 *sower.* See on ver. 3. Is. 32:20. Mat. 13:19, 37. Lu. 8:11. *the word.* ch. 2:2. Col. 1:5, 6. 1 Pe. 1:23–25.

15 *these.* See on ver. 4. Ge. 19:14. Is. 53:1. Mat. 22:5. Lu. 8:12; 14:18, 19. Ac. 17:18–20, 32; 18:14–17; 25:19, 20; 26:31, 32. He. 2:1; 12:16. *Satan.* Job 1:6–12. Zec. 3:1. Mat. 13:19. Ac. 5:3. 2 Co. 2:11; 4:3, 4. 2 Th. 2:9, 1 Pe. 5:8. Re. 12:9; 20:2, 3, 7, 10.

16 *which.* ch. 6:20; 10:17–22. Eze. 33:31, 32. Mat. 8:19, 20; 13:20, 21. Lu. 8:13. Jno. 5:35. Ac. 8:13, 18–21; 24:25, 26; 26:28.

17 *have.* ver. 5, 6. Job 19:28; 27:8–10. Mat. 12:31. Lu. 12:10. Jno. 8:31; 15:2–7. 2 Ti. 1:15; 2:17, 18; 4:10. 1 Jno. 2:19. *when.* Mat. 11:6; 13:21; 24:9, 10. 1 Co. 10:12. 13. Ga. 6:12. 1 Th. 3:3–5. 2 Ti. 4:16. He. 10:29. Re. 2:10, 13.

18 See on ver. 7. Je. 4:3. Mat. 13:22. Lu. 8:14.

19 *the cares.* Lu. 10:41; 12:17–21, 29, 30; 14:18–20; 21:34. Phi. 4:6. 2 Ti. 4:10. *the deceitfulness.* Pr. 23:5. Ec. 4:8; 5:10–16. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10, 17. *and the lusts.* 1 Pe. 4:2, 3. 1 Jno. 2:15–17. *unfruitful.* Is. 5:2, 4. Mat. 3:10. Jno. 15:2. He. 6:7, 8. 2 Pe. 1:8. Jude 12.

20 *which.* See on ver. 8. Mat. 13:23. Lu. 8:15. Jno. 15:4, 5. Ro. 7:4. Ga. 5:22, 23. Phi. 1:11. Col. 1:10. 1 Th. 4:1. 2 Pe. 1:8. *an hundred.* Ge. 26:12.

¹² so that

*‘Seeing they may see and not perceive,
And hearing they may hear and not
understand;*

*Lest they should turn,
And their sins be forgiven them.’ ”*

¹³ And He said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables? ¹⁴ The sower sows the word. ¹⁵ And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

¹⁶ These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness; ¹⁷ and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word’s sake, immediately they stumble.

¹⁸ Now these are the ones sown among thorns; *they are* the ones who hear the word, ¹⁹ and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰ But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept *it*, and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.”

MARK 4:21-29

²¹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῆ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην, οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῆ; ²² οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν κρυπτὸν ἐὰν μὴ ἵνα φανερωθῆ, οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον ἀλλ' ἵνα ἔλθῃ εἰς φανερόν. ²³ εἴ τις ἔχει ὧτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. ²⁴ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. ²⁵ ὅς γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὅς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

²⁶ Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ²⁷ καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστᾷ καὶ μηκύνηται ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. ²⁸ αὐτομάτη ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα πλήρης σῖτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ²⁹ ὅταν δὲ παραδοῖ ὁ καρπός, εὐθύς ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

MARK 4:21-29

21 *Is a.* Is. 60:1-3. Mat. 5:15. Lu. 8:16; 11:33. 1 Co. 12:7. Ep. 5:3-15. Phi. 2:15, 16. *bushel.* *The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Mat. 5:15, marg.*

22 Ps. 40:9, 10; 78:2-4. Ec. 12:14. Mat. 10:26, 27. Lu. 8:17; 12:2, 3. Ac. 4:20; 20:27. 1 Co. 4:5. 1 Jno. 1:1-3.
23 ver. 9. Mat. 11:15. Re. 2:7, 11, 17, 29.

24 *Take.* Pr. 19:27. Lu. 8:18. Ac. 17:11. He. 2:1. 1 Jno. 4:1. 1 Pe. 2:2. 2 Pe. 2:1-3. *with.* Mat. 7:2. Lu. 6:37, 38. 2 Co. 9:6. *hear.* ch. 9:7. Is. 55:3. Jno. 5:25; 10:16, 27.
25 Mat. 13:12; 25:28, 29. Lu. 8:18; 16:9-12. 19:24-26. Jno. 15:2.

26 *So.* Mat. 3:2; 4:17; 13:11, 31, 33. Lu. 13:18. *as.* ver. 3, 4, 14, etc. Pr. 11:18. Ec. 11:4, 6. Is. 28:24-26; 32:20. Mat. 13:3, 24. Lu. 8:5, 11. Jno. 4:36-38; 12:24. 1 Co. 3:6-9. Ja. 3:18. 1 Pe. 1:23-25.

27 *and grow.* Ec. 8:17; 11:5. Jno. 3:7, 8. 1 Co. 15:37, 38. 2 Th. 1:3. 2 Pe. 3:18.

28 *the earth.* Ge. 1:11, 12; 2:4, 5, 9; 4:11, 12; Is. 61:11. *first.* ver. 31, 32. Ps. 1:3; 92:13, 14. Pr. 4:18. Ec. 3:1, 11. Ho. 6:3. Phi. 1:6, 9-11. Col. 1:10. 1 Th. 3:12, 13. *blade.* Mat. 13:26.

29 *brought forth.* or, ripe. Job 5:26. 2 Ti. 4:7, 8. *he putteth.* Is. 57:1, 2. Joel 3:13. Mat. 13:30, 40-43. Re. 14:13-17.

²¹ Also He said to them, “Is a lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be set on a lampstand? ²² For there is nothing hidden which will not be revealed, nor has anything been kept secret but that it should come to light. ²³ If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.”

²⁴ Then He said to them, “Take heed what you hear. With the same measure you use, it will be measured to you; and to you who hear, more will be given. ²⁵ For whoever has, to him more will be given; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.”

²⁶ And He said, “The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground, ²⁷ and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how. ²⁸ For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head. ²⁹ But when the grain ripens, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

MARK 4:30-34

³⁰ Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Πῶς ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ ἐν τίνι αὐτὴν παραβολῇ θῶμεν; ³¹ ὡς κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερον ὄν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς— ³² καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται μεῖζον πάντων τῶν λαχάνων καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.

³³ Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν· ³⁴ χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς ἐπέλυεν πάντα.

MARK 4:30-34

30 La. 2:13. Mat. 11:16. Lu. 13:18, 20, 21.

31 *like*. Mat. 13:31–33. Lu. 13:18, 19. *mustard seed*. *Mustard*, *sinapi*, is a well-known plant of the tetradymia siliquosa class, distinguished by its yellow cruciform flowers, with expanding calyx, and its pods smooth, square, and close to the stem. Its seed was probably the smallest known to the Jews; and though its ordinary height does not exceed four feet, yet a species grows to the height of from three to five cubits, with a tapering, ligneous stalk, and spreading branches, *is less than*. Ge. 22, 17, 18. Ps. 72:16–19. Is. 2:2, 3; 9:7; 49:6, 7; 53:2, 12; 54:1–3; 60:22. Eze. 17:22–24. Da. 2:34, 35, 44, 45. Am. 9:11–15. Mi. 4:1, 2. Zec. 2:11; 8:20–23; 12:8; 14:6–9. Mal. 1:11. Ac. 2:41; 4:4; 5:14; 19:20; 21:20. Re. 11:15; 20:1–6.

32 *and becometh*. Pr. 4:18. Is. 11:9. *shooteth*. Ps. 80:9–11. Eze. 31:3–10. Da. 4:10–14, 20–22. *lodge*. Ps. 91:1. Ca. 2:3. Is. 32:2. La. 4:20.

33 *with*. Mat. 13:34, 35. *as*. Jno. 16:12. 1 Co. 3:1, 2. He. 5:11–14.

34 *when*. ver. 10; ch. 7:17–23. Mat. 13:36, etc. 15:15, etc. Lu. 8:9, etc.; 24:27, 44–46.

³⁰ Then He said, “To what shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what parable shall we picture it? ³¹ It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is smaller than all the seeds on earth; ³² but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out large branches, so that the birds of the air may nest under its shade.”

³³ And with many such parables He spoke the word to them as they were able to hear *it*.

³⁴ But without a parable He did not speak to them. And when they were alone, He explained all things to His disciples.

MARK 4:35-41

³⁵ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης· Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. ³⁶ καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, καὶ ἄλλα πλοῖα ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. ³⁷ καὶ γίνεται λαῖλαψ μεγάλη ἀνέμου, καὶ τὰ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον. ³⁸ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐν τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ ἐγείρουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; ³⁹ καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ· Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. ⁴⁰ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοί ἐστε; οὐπω ἔχετε πίστιν; ⁴¹ καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούει αὐτῷ;

MARK 4:35-41

35 *the same.* Mat. 8:23. Lu. 8:22. *Let.* ch. 5:21; 6:45; 8:13. Mat. 8:18; 14:22. Jno. 6:1, 17, 25.
36 *even.* ver. 1; ch. 3:9.
37 *there arose.* Mat. 8:23, 24. Lu. 8:22, 23. *great storm.* Job 1:12, 19. Ps. 107:23-31. Jon. 1:4. Ac. 27:14-20, 41. 2 Co. 11:25.
38 *in the.* Jno. 4:6. He. 2:17; 4:15. *and they.* 1 Ki. 18:27-29. Job 8:5, 6. Ps. 44:23, 24. Is. 51:9, 10. Mat. 8:25. Lu. 8:24. *carest.* Ps. 10:1, 2; 22:1, 2; 77:7-10. Is. 40:27, 28; 49:14-16; 54:6-8; 63:15; 64:12. La. 3:8. 1 Pe. 5:7.

39 *he arose.* Ex. 14:16, 22, 28, 29. Job 38:11. Ps. 29:10; 93:3, 4; 104:7-9; 107:29; 148:8. Pr. 8:29. Je. 5:22.
rebuked. ch. 9:25. Na. 1:4. Lu. 4:39. *the wind.* Ps. 89:9. La. 3:31.
40 *Why.* Ps. 46:1-3. Is. 42:3; 43:2. Mat. 8:26; 14:31. Lu. 8:25. Jno. 6:19, 20. *no faith.* Mat. 6:30; 16:8.
41 *feared.* ch. 5:33. 1 Sa. 12:18-20, 24. Ps. 89:7. Jon. 1:9, 10, 15, 16. Mal. 2:5. He. 12:28. Re. 15:4. *What.* ch. 7:37. Job 38:11. Mat. 8:27; 14:32. Lu. 4:36; 8:25.

³⁵ On the same day, when evening had come, He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side." ³⁶ Now when they had left the multitude, they took Him along in the boat as He was. And other little boats were also with Him. ³⁷ And a great windstorm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling. ³⁸ But He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke Him and said to Him, "Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?"

³⁹ Then He arose and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace, be still!" And the wind ceased and there was a great calm.

⁴⁰ But He said to them, "Why are you so fearful? How *is it* that you have no faith?"

⁴¹ And they feared exceedingly, and said to one another, "Who can this be, that even the wind and the sea obey Him!"

MARK 5:1-10

^{5.1} Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γερασηνῶν. ² καὶ ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθὺς ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτω, ³ ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀλύσει οὐκέτι οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι ⁴ διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεσι δεδέσθαι καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριῖσθαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἴσχυεν αὐτὸν δαμάσαι· ⁵ καὶ διὰ παντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν ἦν κρᾶζων καὶ κατακόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. ⁶ καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔδραμεν καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτόν, ⁷ καὶ κρᾶζας φωνῆ μεγάλης λέγει· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω σε τὸν θεόν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς. ⁸ ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ· Ἔξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ⁹ καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Τί ὄνομά σοι; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Λεγιῶν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν· ¹⁰ καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτὰ ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.

MARK 5:1-10

CHAP. 5

Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 1-12, they enter into the swine, 13-21. He is entreated by Jairus to go and heal his daughter, 22-24. He heals the woman of the bloody issue, 25-34, and raises from death Jairus' daughter, 35-43.

1 ch. 4:35. Mat. 8:28-34. Lu. 8:26, etc.

2 *out.* Is. 65:4. Lu. 8:27. *a man.* St. Matthew gives a brief account of two demoniacs who were dispossessed on this occasion; but Mark and Luke omit the mention of one (who was perhaps not so remarkable). That these wretched men were not merely mad, as some suppose, but really possessed of evil spirits, appears clearly from the language employed, as well as from the narrative itself. St. Matthew expressly affirms that they were 'possessed with devils,' or *demoniacs*, δαμονιζόμενοι; St. Mark says he had 'an unclean spirit,' i.e. a *fallen spirit*; and St. Luke asserts, that he 'had devils (or demons) a long time,' and was called *Legion*, 'because many devils were entered into him.' With supernatural strength the demons burst asunder the chains and fetters with which he was bound; they address Christ as the 'Son of the most high God;' they beseech him to suffer them to enter into the swine; and when he had given them leave, they 'went out and entered into the swine,' etc. *with.* ver. 8; ch. 1:23, 26; 3:30; 7:25. Lu. 9:42.

3 ch. 9:18-22. Is. 65:4. Da. 4:32, 33. Lu. 8:29.

4 *tame.* Ja. 3:7, 8.

5 *crying.* 1 Ki. 18:28. Job 2:7, 8. Jno. 8:44.

6 *he ran.* Ps. 66:3, marg.; 72:9. Lu. 4:41. Ac. 16:17. Ja. 2:19.

7 *What.* ch. 1:24. Ho. 14:8. Mat. 8:29. Lu. 4:34. *Son.* ch. 3:11; 14:61. Mat. 16:16. Jno. 20:31. Ac. 8:37; 16:17. *I adjure.* 1 Ki. 22:16. Mat. 26:63. Ac. 19:13. *that.* Ge. 3:15. Mat. 8:29. Lu. 8:28. Ro. 16:20. He. 2:14. 2 Pe. 2:4. 1 Jno. 3:8. Jude 6. Re. 12:12; 20:1-3.

8 ch. 1:25; 9:25, 26. Ac. 16:18.

9 *What.* Lu. 8:30; 11:21-26. *Legion.* Mat. 12:45; 26:53.

10 ver. 13; ch. 3:22.

5 Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes. ² And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, ³ who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains, ⁴ because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him. ⁵ And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones.

⁶ When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped Him. ⁷ And he cried out with a loud voice and said, "What have I to do with You, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by God that You do not torment me."

⁸ For He said to him, "Come out of the man, unclean spirit!" ⁹ Then He asked him, "What *is* your name?"

And he answered, saying, "My name *is* Legion; for we are many." ¹⁰ Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country.

MARK 5:11-20

¹¹ ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων
μεγάλη βοσκομένη· ¹² καὶ παρεκάλεσαν
αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς
χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. ¹³ καὶ
ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ
πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς
χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ
κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ὡς δισχίλιοι, καὶ
ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. ¹⁴ Καὶ οἱ
βόσκοντες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς
τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς· καὶ ἦλθον
ιδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ γεγονός. ¹⁵ καὶ ἔρχονται
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν
δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον ἱματισμένον καὶ
σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγιῶνα,
καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ¹⁶ καὶ διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ
ιδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ καὶ
περὶ τῶν χοίρων. ¹⁷ καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν
αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. ¹⁸ καὶ
ἐμβαίνοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον παρεκάλει
αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς ἵνα μετ' αὐτοῦ ᾗ. ¹⁹ καὶ
οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε
εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σούς, καὶ
ἀπάγγειλον αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ κύριός σοι
πεποίηκεν καὶ ἠλέησέν σε. ²⁰ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει ὅσα
ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ πάντες
ἐθαύμαζον.

MARK 5:11-20

11 *herd.* Le. 11:7, 8. De. 14:8. Is. 65:4; 66:3. Mat. 8:30. Lu. 8:32.
12 Job 1:10-12; 2:5. Lu. 22:31, 32. 2 Co. 2:11. 1 Pe. 5:8.
13 *gave.* 1 Ki. 22:22. Job 1:12; 2:6. Mat. 8:32. 1 Pe. 3:22. Re. 13:5-7; 20:7. *the herd.* Jno. 8:44. Re. 9:11.

14 Mat. 8:33. Lu. 8:34.
15 *him that.* ver. 4. Is. 49:24, 25. Mat. 9:33; 12:29. Lu. 8:35, 36; 10:39. Col. 1:13. *and they* 1 Sa. 6:20, 21; 16:4. 1 Ch. 13:12; 15:13. Job 13:11. Ps. 14:5. 2 Ti. 1:7.
17 ver. 7; ch. 1:24. Ge. 26:16. De. 5:25. 1 Ki. 17:18. Job 21:14, 15. Mat. 8:34. Lu. 5:8; 8:37. Ac. 16:39.

18 *prayed.* ver. 7, 17. Ps. 116:12. Lu. 8:38, 39; 17:15-17; 23:42, 43. Phi. 1:23, 24.
19 *Go home.* Ps. 66:16. Is. 38:9-20. Da. 4:1-3, 37; 6:25-27. Jon. 2:1, etc. Jno. 4:29. Ac. 22:1-21; 26:4-29.
20 *Decapolis.* ch. 7:31. Mat. 4:25.

¹¹ Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains. ¹² So all the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us to the swine, that we may enter them." ¹³ And at once Jesus gave them permission. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (there were about two thousand); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned in the sea.

¹⁴ So those who fed the swine fled, and they told *it* in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that had happened. ¹⁵ Then they came to Jesus, and saw the one *who had been* demon-possessed and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. ¹⁶ And those who saw it told them how it happened to him *who had been* demon-possessed, and about the swine. ¹⁷ Then they began to plead with Him to depart from their region.

¹⁸ And when He got into the boat, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him that he might be with Him. ¹⁹ However, Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you." ²⁰ And he departed and began to proclaim in Decapolis all that Jesus had done for him; and all marveled.

MARK 5:21-31

²¹ Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. ²² καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων, ὀνόματι Ἰαῖρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ²³ καὶ παρακαλεῖ αὐτόν πολλὰ λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγάτριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει, ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῆς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῆ ἵνα σωθῆ καὶ ζήσῃ. ²⁴ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέλιβον αὐτόν. ²⁵ καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ρύσει αἵματος δώδεκα ἔτη ²⁶ καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ' αὐτῆς πάντα καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χειρόν ἐλθοῦσα, ²⁷ ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ²⁸ ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι Ἐὰν ἄψωμαι κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ σωθήσομαι. ²⁹ καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγος. ³⁰ καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξεληθοῦσαν ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγεν· Τίς μου ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων; ³¹ καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις· Τίς μου ἤψατο;

MARK 5:21-31

²¹ Mat. 9:1. Lu. 8:40.
²² *there*. Mat. 9:18, 19. Lu. 8:41, 42. *rulers*. Lu. 13:14. Ac. 13:15; 18:8, 17. *he fell*. ver. 33. Mat. 2:11. Lu. 5:8; 8:28. Ac. 10:25, 26. Re. 22:8.
²³ *besought*. ch. 7:25-27; 9:21, 22. 2 Sa. 12:15, 16. Ps. 50:15; 107:19. Lu. 4:38; 7:2, 3, 12. Jno. 4:46, 47; 11:3. *lay thy hands*. ch. 6:5, 6, 13; 16:18. 2 Ki. 5:11. Mat. 8:3. Lu. 4:40; 13:13. Ac. 28:8. Ja. 5:14, 15.
²⁴ *went*. Lu. 7:6. Ac. 10:38. *and thronged*. ver. 31; ch. 3:9, 10, 20. Lu. 8:42, 45; 12:1; 19:3.

²⁵ *a certain*. Mat. 9:20-22. Lu. 8:43, 44. *an issue*. Le. 15:19, 20, 25-27. *twelve*. Lu. 13:11. Jno. 5:5, 6. Ac. 4:22; 9:33, 34.

²⁶ *had suffered*. No person will wonder at this account when he considers the therapeutics of the Jewish physicians, in reference to diseases of this kind (for an account of which, see Drs. LIGHTFOOT and CLARKE). She was, therefore, a fit patient for the Great Physician. Job 13:4. Je. 8:22; 30:12, 13; 51:8. *nothing*. Ps. 108:12.

²⁷ *touched*. ch. 6:56. 2 Ki. 13:21. Mat. 14:36. Ac. 5:15; 19:12.

²⁹ *straightway*. Ex. 15:26. Job 33:24, 25. Ps. 30:2; 103:3; 107:20; 147:3. *fountain*. Le. 20:18. *plague*. ver. 34; ch. 3:10. 1 Ki. 8:37. Lu. 7:21.

³⁰ *virtue*. Lu. 6:19; 8:46. 1 Pe. 2:9, marg.

³¹ *Thou seest*. Lu. 8:45; 9:12.

²¹ Now when Jesus had crossed over again by boat to the other side, a great multitude gathered to Him; and He was by the sea.

²² And behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue came, Jairus by name. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet ²³ and begged Him earnestly, saying, "My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live." ²⁴ So *Jesus* went with him, and a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him.

²⁵ Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years, ²⁶ and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse. ²⁷ When she heard about Jesus, she came behind *Him* in the crowd and touched His garment. ²⁸ For she said, "If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well."

²⁹ Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of the affliction. ³⁰ And Jesus, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My clothes?"

³¹ But His disciples said to Him, "You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"

MARK 5:32-39

³² καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. ³³ ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ³⁴ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτηρ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιῆς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός σου.

³⁵ Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ³⁶ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς παρακούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευε. ³⁷ καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι εἰ μὴ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. ³⁸ καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον καὶ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά, ³⁹ καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.

MARK 5:32-39

33 *the woman*. ch. 4:41. Lu. 1:12, 29; 8:47. *and told*. Ps. 30:2; 66:16; 103:2-5; 116:12-14.
34 *Daughter*. Mat. 9:2, 22. Lu. 8:48. *thy faith*. ch. 10:52. Lu. 7:50; 8:48; 17:19; 18:42. Ac. 14:9. *go*. 1 Sa. 1:17; 20:42. 2 Ki. 5:19. Ec. 9:7.

35 *there came*. Lu. 8:49. *thy daughter*. Jno. 5:25; 11:25. *why*. Lu. 7:6, 7. Jno. 11:21, 32, 39. *the Master*. ch. 10:17. Mat. 26:18. Jno. 11:28.

36 *only*. ver. 34; ch. 9:23. 2 Ch. 20:20. Mat. 9:28, 29; 17:20. Lu. 8:50. Jno. 4:48-50; 11:40. Ro. 4:18-24.
37 *he suffered*. Lu. 8:51. Ac. 9:40. *save*. ch. 9:2; 14:33. 2 Co. 13:1.
38 *and seeth*. Je. 9:17-20. Mat. 9:23, 24; 11:17. Lu. 8:52, 53. Ac. 9:39.
39 *not dead*. Da. 12:2. Jno. 11:11-13. Ac. 20:10. 1 Co. 11:30. 1 Th. 4:13, 14; 5:10.

³² And He looked around to see her who had done this thing. ³³ But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth. ³⁴ And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.”

³⁵ While He was still speaking, *some* came from the ruler of the synagogue’s *house* who said, “Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?”

³⁶ As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, “Do not be afraid; only believe.”

³⁷ And He permitted no one to follow Him except Peter, James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸ Then He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw a tumult and those who wept and wailed loudly. ³⁹ When He came in, He said to them, “Why make this commotion and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeping.”

MARK 5:40-6:3

⁴⁰ και κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάντας παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον· ⁴¹ καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει αὐτῇ· Ταλιθα κουμ, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον· Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε. ⁴² καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ἐξέστησαν εὐθὺς ἐκστάσει μεγάλη. ⁴³ καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνοῖ τοῦτο, καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

^{6.1} Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου ἤρξατο διδάσκειν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ· καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα, καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἢ δοθεῖσα τούτῳ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γινόμεναι; ³ οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς Μαρίας καὶ ἀδελφὸς Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήτου καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.

MARK 5:40-6:3

40 *they*. Ge. 19:14. Ne. 2:19. Job 12:4. Ps. 22:7; 123:3, 4. Lu. 16:14. Ac. 17:32. *when*. 2 Ki. 4:33. Mat. 7:6; 9:24, 25. Lu. 8:53, 54. *he taketh*. He took just so many as prudence required, and as were sufficient to prove the reality of the cure; to have permitted the presence of more, might have savoured of ostentation.

41 *took*. ch. 1:31. Ac. 9:40-41. *Talitha cumi*. תליתא קומי which is pure Syriac, the same as in the Syriac version, the proper translation of which is given by the evangelist. Damsel. ch. 1:41. Ge. 1:3. Ps. 33:9. Lu. 7:14, 15; 8:54, 55. Jno. 5:28, 29; 11:43, 44. Ro. 4:17. Phi. 3:21.

42 ch. 1:27; 4:41; 6:51; 7:37. Ac. 3:10-13.

43 *he charged*. ch. 1:43; 3:12; 7:36. Mat. 8:4; 9:30; 12:16-18; 17:9. Lu. 5:14; 8:56. Jno. 5:41. *and commanded*. This was to shew that she had not only returned to life, but was also restored to perfect health; and to intimate, that though raised to life by extraordinary power, she must be continued in existence, as before, by the use of ordinary means. The advice of a heathen, on another subject, is quite applicable: *Nec Deus interit, nisi dignus vindice nodus incidit*. 'When the miraculous power of God is necessary, let it be resorted to; when not necessary, let the ordinary means be used.' To act otherwise would be to tempt God. *given*. Lu. 24:30, 42, 43. Ac. 10:41.

CHAP. 6

Christ is contemned of his countrymen, 1-6. *He gives the twelve power over unclean spirits*, 7-13. *Divers opinions of Christ*, 14, 15. *John the Baptist is imprisoned, beheaded, and buried*, 16-29. *The apostles return from preaching*, 30-33. *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes*, 34-44. *Christ walks on the sea*, 45-52; *and heals all that touch him*, 53-56.

1 *and came*. Mat. 13:54, etc. Lu. 4:16, etc.

2 *he began*. ch. 1:21, 22, 39. Lu. 4:15, 31, 32. *From*. Jno. 6:42; 7:15. Ac. 4:13, 14.

3 *this*. Mat. 13:55, 56. Lu. 4:22. Jno. 6:42. *carpenter*. Is. 49:7; 53:2, 3. 1 Pe. 2:4. *James*. ch. 15:40. Mat. 12:46. 1 Co. 9:4. Ga. 1:19. *Juda*. Jno. 14:22. Jude 1. *Simon*. ch. 3:18. Ac. 1:13. *offended*. Mat. 11:6; 13:57. Lu. 2:34; 4:23-29; 7:23. Jno. 6:60, 61. 1 Co. 1:23.

40 And they ridiculed Him. But when He had put them all outside, He took the father and the mother of the child, and those *who were* with Him, and entered where the child was lying. 41 Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her, "Talitha, cumi," which is translated, "Little girl, I say to you, arise." 42 Immediately the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve years *of age*. And they were overcome with great amazement. 43 But He commanded them strictly that no one should know it, and said that *something* should be given her to eat.

6 Then He went out from there and came to His own country, and His disciples followed Him. 2 And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing *Him* were astonished, saying, "Where *did* this Man *get* these things? And what wisdom *is* this which is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands! 3 Is this not the carpenter, the Son of Mary, and brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?" So they were offended at Him.

MARK 6:4-13

⁴ και ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ και ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν αὐτοῦ και ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ⁵ και οὐκ ἐδύνατο ἐκεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεῖς τὰς χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσεν. ⁶ και ἐθαύμαζεν διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

Και περιῆγεν τὰς κόμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων. ⁷ και προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, και ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, και ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων, ⁸ και παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰ μὴ ράβδον μόνον, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ πῆραν, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν, ⁹ ἀλλὰ ὑποδεδεμένους σανδάλια, και μὴ ἐνδύσησθε δύο χιτῶνας. ¹⁰ και ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν. ¹¹ και ὅς ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ¹² Και ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν ἵνα μετανοῶσιν, ¹³ και δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, και ἤλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους και ἐθεράπευον.

MARK 6:4-13

⁴ Je. 11:21; 12:6. Mat. 13:57. Lu. 4:24. Jno. 4:44.
⁵ ch. 9:23. Ge. 19:22; 32:25. Is. 59:1, 2. Mat. 13:58. He. 4:2.
⁶ *marvelled*. Is. 59:16. Je. 2:11. Mat. 8:10. Jno. 9:30. *And he went*. Mat. 4:23; 9:35. Lu. 4:31, 44; 13:22. Ac. 10:38.

⁷ *the twelve*. ch. 3:13, 14. Mat. 10:1, etc. Lu. 6:13–16; 9:1–6; 10:3, etc. *two and*. Ex. 4:14, 15. Ec. 4:9, 10. Re. 11:3. *power*. ch. 16:17. Lu. 10:17–20.

⁸ *take*. Mat. 10:9, 10. Lu. 10:4; 22:35. *save*. St. Matthew says that they were to take 'neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves,' but this precept plainly means, 'Go just as you are; take no other coat, shoes, or staff than what you already have.' *money*. 'The word *signifieth* a piece of brass money, in value something less than a farthing. Mat. 10:9 *but here it is taken in general for money*.' Lu. 9:3.

⁹ *be shod*. Ep. 6:15. *sandals*. The *sandal* consisted only of a *sole*, fastened about the foot and ancle with straps. Ac. 12:8.

¹⁰ Mat. 10:11–13. Lu. 9:4; 10:7, 8. Ac. 16:15 17:5–7.

¹¹ *whosoever*. Ne. 5:13. Mat. 10:14. Lu. 9:5; 10:10, 11. Ac. 13:50, 51; 18:6. *It shall*. Eze. 16:48–51. Mat. 10:15; 11:20–24. Lu. 10:12–15. Jno. 15:22–24. He. 6:4–8; 10:26–31. 2 Pe. 2:6. Jude 7. *and Gr.* or. *in the day*. Mat. 12:36. Ro. 2:5, 16. 2 Pe. 2:9; 3:7. 1 Jno. 4:17.

¹² *preached*. ch. 1:3, 15. Eze. 18:30. Mat. 3:2, 8; 4:17; 9:13; 11:20. Lu. 11:32; 13:3, 5; 15:7, 10; 24:47. Ac. 2:38; 3:19; 11:18; 20:21; 26:20. 2 Co. 7:9, 10. 2 Ti. 2:25, 26.

¹³ *cast*. See on ver. 7. Lu. 10:17. *anointed*. Ja. 5:14, 15.

⁴ But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house.”⁵ Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed *them*.⁶ And He marveled because of their unbelief. Then He went about the villages in a circuit, teaching.

⁷ And He called the twelve to *Himself*, and began to send them out two *by two*, and gave them power over unclean spirits.⁸ He commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a staff—no bag, no bread, no copper in *their* money belts—⁹ but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics.

¹⁰ Also He said to them, “In whatever place you enter a house, stay there till you depart from that place.”¹¹ And whoever will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them. Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!”

¹² So they went out and preached that *people* should repent.¹³ And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed *them*.

MARK 6:14-19

¹⁴ Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ¹⁵ ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι προφήτης ὡς εἷς τῶν προφητῶν. ¹⁶ ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἔλεγεν· Ὅν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάννην, οὗτος ἠγέρθη.

¹⁷ Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. ¹⁸ ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι Οὐκ ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ¹⁹ ἢ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο·

MARK 6:14-19

14 *king Herod.* ver. 22, 26, 27. Mat. 14:1, 2. Lu. 3:1; 9:7, etc.; 13:31; 23:7-12. *his name.* ch. 1:28, 45. 2 Ch. 26:8, 15. Mat. 9:31. 1 Th. 1:8.

15 *it is Elias.* ch. 8:28; 9:12, 13; 15:35, 36. Mal. 4:5; Elijah. Mat. 16:14; 17:10, 11. Lu. 1:17; 9:8, 19. Jno. 1:21, 25. *a prophet.* Mat. 21:11. Lu. 7:16, 39. Jno. 6:14; 7:40; 9:17. Ac. 3:22, 23.

16 *It is.* Ge. 40:10, 11. Ps. 53:5. Mat. 14:2; 27:4. Lu. 9:9. Re. 11:10-13.

17 A.M. 4032. A.D. 28. *Herod.* Mat. 4:12; 11:2; 14:3, etc. Lu. 3:19, 20. *Philip's.* Lu. 3:1.

18 *It is.* Le. 18:16; 20:21. 1 Ki. 22:14. Eze. 3:18, 19. Mat. 14:3, 4. Ac. 20:26, 27; 24:24-26.

19 *Herodias.* Ge. 39:17-20. 1 Ki. 21:20. *a quarrel.* or, an inward grudge. Ec. 7:9. Ep. 4:26, 27.

20 *feared.* ch. 11:13. Ex. 11:3. 1 Ki. 21:20. 2 Ki. 3, 12, 13; 6:21; 13:14. 2 Ch. 24:2, 15-22; 26:5. Eze. 2:5-7. Da. 4:18, 27; 5:17. Mat. 14:5; 21:26. *observed him.* or, kept him, or saved him. *and heard.* ch. 4:16. Ps. 106:12, 13. Eze. 33:32. Jno. 5:35.

¹⁴ Now King Herod heard *of Him*, for His name had become well known. And he said, “John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him.”

¹⁵ Others said, “It is Elijah.”

And others said, “It is the Prophet, or like one of the prophets.”

¹⁶ But when Herod heard, he said, “This is John, whom I beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!” ¹⁷ For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife; for he had married her.

¹⁸ Because John had said to Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have your brother’s wife.”

¹⁹ Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not; ²⁰ for Herod feared John, knowing that he *was* a just and holy man, and he protected him. And when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

MARK 6:20-29

²⁰ ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρει, καὶ ἠδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. ²¹ Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον ἐποίησεν τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ²² καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ· Αἴτησόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοι. ²³ καὶ ὤμοσεν αὐτῇ· Ὅτι ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς δώσω σοι ἕως ἡμίσου τῆς βασιλείας μου. ²⁴ καὶ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς· Τί αἰτήσωμαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτίζοντος. ²⁵ καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθὺς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα ἠτήσατο λέγουσα· Θέλω ἵνα ἐξαυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. ²⁶ καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ τοὺς ἀνακειμένους οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἀθετῆσαι αὐτήν. ²⁷ καὶ εὐθὺς ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα ἐπέταξεν ἐνέγκαι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ ²⁸ καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. ²⁹ καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.

MARK 6:20-29

21 *when*. Ge. 27:41. 2 Sa. 13:23–29. Es. 3:7. Ps. 37:12, 13. Ac. 12:2–4. *his birthday*. Ge. 40:20. Es. 1:3–7; 2:18. Pr. 31:4. 5. Da. 5:1–4. Ho. 7:5. 1 Pe. 4:3. Re. 11:10.
22 Es. 1:10–12. Is. 3:16, etc. Da. 5:2. Mat. 14:6.
23 *he*. 1 Sa. 28:10. 2 Ki. 6:31. Mat. 5:34–37; 14:7. *Whatever*. Es. 5:3, 6; 7:2. Pr. 6:2. Mat. 4:9.

24 *said*. Ge. 27:8–11. 2 Ch. 22:3, 4. Eze. 19:2, 3. Mat. 14:8. *The head*. Job 31:31. Ps. 27:2; 37:12, 14. Pr. 27:3, 4. Ac. 23:12, 13.

25 *with haste*. Pr. 1:16. Ro. 3:15. *a charger*. Nu. 7:13, 19, etc.

26 Mat. 14:9; 27:3–5, 24, 25.

27 *the king*. Mat. 14:10, 11. *an executioner*. *or*, one of his guard. Σπεκουλατορ, in Latin, *speculator*, from *specular*, to look about, spy, properly denotes a *sentinel*; and as these sentinels *kept guard* at the palaces of kings, and the residences of Roman governors, so they were employed in other offices besides guarding, and usually performed that of executioners. As, however, we learn from JOSEPHUS, that Herod was at this very time engaged in war with Aretas, king of Arabia, in consequence of Herod's having divorced his daughter in order to marry Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; and as this event occurred at an entertainment given at the castle of Machærus, while his army was on its march against his father-in-law; we are furnished with an additional reason why a *speculator*, or sentinel, should have been employed as an executioner; and are thus enabled to discover such a latent and undesigned coincidence as clearly evinces the truth of the evangelical narrative.

29 *they came*. 1 Ki. 13:29, 30. 1 Ch. 24:16. Mat. 14:12; 27:57–60. Ac. 8:2.

²¹ Then an opportune day came when Herod on his birthday gave a feast for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief *men* of Galilee.

²² And when Herodias' daughter herself came in and danced, and pleased Herod and those who sat with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask me whatever you want, and I will give *it* to you."²³ He also swore to her, "Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half my kingdom."

²⁴ So she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?"

And she said, "The head of John the Baptist!"

²⁵ Immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

²⁶ And the king was exceedingly sorry; *yet*, because of the oaths and because of those who sat with him, he did not want to refuse her.²⁷ Immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in prison,²⁸ brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother.²⁹ When his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took away his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

MARK 6:30-36

³⁰ Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδαξαν. ³¹ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀναπαύσασθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν. ³² καὶ ἀπῆλθον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. ³³ καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοί, καὶ πεζῆ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ καὶ προῆλθον αὐτούς. ³⁴ καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα, καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά. ³⁵ Καὶ ἤδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἤδη ὥρα πολλή· ³⁶ ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς τί φάγωσιν.

MARK 6:30-36

30 *the apostles*. ver. 7, etc.
Lu. 9:10; 10:17. *both*. Ac.
1:1; 20:18-21. 1 Ti. 4:12-16.
Tit. 2:6, 7. 1 Pe. 5:2, 3.
31 *Come*. ch. 1:45; 3:7, 20.
Mat. 14:13. Jno. 6:1.

32 Mat. 14:13.
33 ver. 54, 55. Mat. 15:29-
31. Jno. 6:2. Ja. 1:19.
34 *saw*. Mat. 14:14; 15:32.
Lu. 9:11. Ro. 15:2, 3. He.
2:17; 4:15. *because*. Nu.
27:17. 1 Ki. 22:17. 2 Ch.
18:16. Je. 50:6. Zec. 10:2.
Mat. 9:36. *and he*. Is. 61:1-
3.
35 Mat. 14:15, etc. Lu. 9:12,
etc. Jno. 6:5, etc.
36 ch. 3:21; 5:31. Mat.
15:23; 16:22.

³⁰ Then the apostles gathered to Jesus and told Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught. ³¹ And He said to them, “Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while.” For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.

³² So they departed to a deserted place in the boat by themselves.

³³ But the multitudes saw them departing, and many knew Him and ran there on foot from all the cities. They arrived before them and came together to Him. ³⁴ And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things.

³⁵ When the day was now far spent, His disciples came to Him and said, “This is a deserted place, and already the hour *is* late.

³⁶ Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat.”

MARK 6:37-44

³⁷ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν δηναρίων διακοσίων ἄρτους καὶ δώσομεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ³⁸ ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; ὑπάγετε ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσιν· Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ³⁹ καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ γλωρῷ χόρτῳ. ⁴⁰ καὶ ἀνέπεσαν πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ κατὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ κατὰ πενήτηκοντα. ⁴¹ καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν καὶ κατέκλασεν τοὺς ἄρτους καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισεν πᾶσιν. ⁴² καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν. ⁴³ καὶ ἦσαν κλάσματα δώδεκα κοφίνων πληρώματα καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. ⁴⁴ καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

MARK 6:37-44

³⁷ *Give.* ch. 8:2, 3. 2 Ki. 4:42-44. Mat. 14:16; 15:32. Lu. 9:13. Jno. 6:4-10. *Shall.* Nu. 11:13, 21-23. 2 Ki. 7:2. Mat. 15:33. Jno. 6:7. *penny-worth.* 'The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny; as Mat. 18:28, marg.'

³⁸ ch. 8:5. Mat. 14:17, 18; 15:34. Lu. 9:13. Jno. 6:9.

³⁹ 1 Ki. 10:5. Es. 1:5, 6. Mat. 15:35. 1 Co. 14:33-40.

⁴⁰ *by hundreds.* It is generally supposed that they were so arranged as to be a hundred in rank, or depth, and fifty in front, or file; which would make the number just five thousand, and will reconcile this account with St. Luke's, who only speaks of their sitting down by *fifties*. Lu. 9:14, 15.

⁴¹ *looked.* ch. 7:34. Mat. 14:19. Lu. 9:16. Jno. 11:41; 17:1. *blessed.* ch. 8:6, 7; 14:22. De. 8:10. 1 Sa. 9:13. Mat. 15:36; 26:26. Lu. 24:30. Jno. 6:11, 23. Ac. 27:35. Ro. 14:6. 1 Co. 10:31. Col. 3:17. 1 Ti. 4:4, 5.

⁴² ch. 8:8, 9. De. 8:3. 2 Ki. 4:42-44. Ps. 145:15, 16. Mat. 14:20, 21; 15:37, 38. Lu. 9:17. Jno. 6:12.

⁴³ ch. 8:19, 20.

³⁷ But He answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat."

And they said to Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give them *something* to eat?"

³⁸ But He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see."

And when they found out they said, "Five, and two fish."

³⁹ Then He commanded them to make them all sit down in groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰ So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties. ⁴¹ And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to heaven, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave *them* to His disciples to set before them; and the two fish He divided among *them* all. ⁴² So they all ate and were filled. ⁴³ And they took up twelve baskets full of fragments and of the fish. ⁴⁴ Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand men.

MARK 6:45-56

⁴⁵ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἠνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαιδάν, ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύει τὸν ὄχλον. ⁴⁶ καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι.

⁴⁷ Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ⁴⁸ καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν, ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς, περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. ⁴⁹ οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἔδοξαν ὅτι φάντασμα ἐστίν καὶ ἀνέκραξαν, ⁵⁰ πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ⁵¹ καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, ⁵² οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτῶν ἡ καρδιά πεπωρωμένη.

⁵³ Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἦλθον εἰς Γεννησαρὲτ καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. ⁵⁴ καὶ ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθὺς ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν ⁵⁵ περιέδραμον ὅλην τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην καὶ ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραβάττοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐστίν. ⁵⁶ καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ εἰς πόλεις ἢ εἰς ἀγροὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθεσαν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤψαντο αὐτοῦ ἐσφύζοντο.

MARK 6:45-56

⁴⁵ *straightway*. Mat. 14:22, etc. Jno. 6:15-17, etc. *unto Bethsaida*. *or*, over against Bethsaida. *Bethsaida*, according to JOSEPHUS, was situated on the sea of Gennesareth, in the lower Gaulonitis, (consequently on the east of the lake, as PLINY states,) and at the beginning of the mountainous country; and it was raised from a village to the honour of a city by Philip, and called *Julias* in honour of the emperor's daughter. Some learned men, however, are of opinion that the *Bethsaida* mentioned in the gospels was a different place; and that it was situated on the western shore of the sea of Tiberias, in Galilee, near Chorazin and Capernaum, with which it is associated, (Mat. 11:21, 23. Jno. 12:21;) and Bishop POCCOCKE mentions the ruins of a town or large village in the plain of Huttin, about two miles west of the lake, still bearing the name of *Baitsida*, which he thinks occupies its site. ch. 8:22. Lu. 10:13.

⁴⁶ ch. 1:35. Mat. 6:6; 14:23. Lu. 6:12. 1 Pe. 2:21.

⁴⁷ Mat. 14:23. Jno. 6:16, 17.

⁴⁸ *he saw*. Is. 54:11. Jno. 1:13. Mat. 14:24. *the fourth*. Ex. 14:24. 1 Sa. 11:11. Lu. 12:38. *he cometh*. Job 9:8. Ps. 93:4; 104:3. *would*. Ge. 19:2; 32:26. Lu. 24:28.

⁴⁹ *they saw*. Job 9:8. *supposed*. Job 4:14-16. Mat. 14:25, 26. Lu. 24:37.

⁵⁰ *it is I*. Is. 43:2. Mat. 14:27. Lu. 24:38-41. Jno. 6:19, 20; 20:19, 20.

⁵¹ *and the*. ch. 4:39. Ps. 93:3, 4; 107:28-30. Mat. 8:26, 27; 14:28-32. Lu. 8:24, 25. Jno. 6:21. *and they*. ch. 1:27; 2:12; 4:41; 5:42; 7:37.

⁵² *they*. ch. 7:18; 8:17, 18, 21. Mat. 16:9-11. Lu. 24:25. *their*. ch. 3:5; 16:14. Is. 63:17.

⁵³ *the land*. Mat. 14:34-36. Lu. 5:1. Jno. 6:24.

⁵⁴ *knew*. Ps. 9:10. Phi. 3:10.

⁵⁵ ch. 2:1-3; 3:7-11. Mat. 4:24.

⁵⁶ *they laid*. Ac. 5:15. *touch*. ch. 3:10; 5:27, 28. 2 Ki. 13:21. Lu. 6:19; 22:51. Ac. 4:9, 12. *the border*. Nu. 15:38, 39. De. 22:12. Mat. 9:20. Lu. 8:44. *him*. *or*, it.

⁴⁵ Immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while He sent the multitude away.

⁴⁶ And when He had sent them away, He departed to the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷ Now when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea; and He *was* alone on the land. ⁴⁸ Then He saw them straining at rowing, for the wind was against them. Now about the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed them by. ⁴⁹ And when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed it was a ghost, and cried out; ⁵⁰ for they all saw Him and were troubled. But immediately He talked with them and said to them, "Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid." ⁵¹ Then He went up into the boat to them, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled. ⁵² For they had not understood about the loaves, because their heart was hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and anchored there.

⁵⁴ And when they came out of the boat, immediately the people recognized Him, ⁵⁵ ran through that whole surrounding region, and began to carry about on beds those who were sick to wherever they heard He was.

⁵⁶ Wherever He entered, into villages, cities, or the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made well.

MARK 7:1-8

^{7:1} Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων ² καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὅτι κοιναῖς χερσίν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίουσιν τοὺς ἄρτους— ³ οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται τὰς χεῖρας οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ⁴ καὶ ἀπ' ἀγορᾶς ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν— ⁵ καὶ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· Διὰ τί οὐ περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταὶ σου κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ κοιναῖς χερσίν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; ⁶ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσίν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ⁷ μάτην δὲ σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων· ⁸ ἀφέντες τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

MARK 7:1-8

CHAP. 7

The Pharisees find fault with the disciples for eating with unwashed hands, 1-7. They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men, 8-13. Meat defiles not the man, 14-23. He heals the Syro-phenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 24-30; and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech, 31-37.

1 *the Pharisees.* ch. 3:22. Mat. 15:1. Lu. 5:17; 11:53, 54.

2 *defiled.* or, common. Ac. 10:14, 15, 28. *they found.* Da. 6:4, 5. Mat. 7:3-5; 23:23-25.

3 *oft.* or, diligently. *Gr.* With the fist. Up to the elbow. *Theophylact.* Πρωτη, *the fist*; which Dr. LIGHTFOOT illustrates by a tradition from the Talmudical tracts, that when they washed their hands, they washed the fist up to the *joint of the arm*, טר

ק"פ The Jews laid great stress on these washings, or baptisms, βαπτισμοις, considering eating with unwashed hands no ordinary crime, and feigning that an evil spirit, called Shibta, has a right to sit on the food of him who thus eats, and render it hurtful. the tradition. ver. 7-10, 13. Mat. 15:2-6. Ga. 1:14. Col. 2:8, 21-23. 1 Pe. 1:18.

⁴ *except.* Job 9:30, 31. Ps. 26:6. Is. 1:16. Je. 4:14. Mat. 27:24. Lu. 11:38, 39. Jno. 2:6; 3:25. He. 9:10. Ja. 4:8. 1 Jno. 1:7. *note.* *Gr.* Sextarius, *about a pint and a half*; tables. or, beds.

5 ch. 2:16-18. Mat. 15:2. Ac. 21:21, 24. Ro. 4:12. 2 Th. 3:6, 11.

6 *Well.* Is. 29:13. Mat. 15:7-9. Ac. 28:25. *hypocrites.* Mat. 23:13-15. Lu. 11:39-44. *honoureth.* Eze. 33:31. Ho. 8:2, 3. Jno. 5:42; 8:41, 42, 54, 55; 15:24. 2 Ti. 3:5. Tit. 1:16. Ja. 2:14-17.

7 *in vain.* 1 Sa. 12:21. Mal. 3:14. Mat. 6:7; 15:9. 1 Co. 15:14, 58. Tit. 3:9. Ja. 1:26; 2:20. *the commandments.* De. 12:32. Col. 2:22. 1 Ti. 4:1-3. Re. 14:11, 12; 22:18.

8 *laying.* Is. 1:12. *the tradition.* ver. 3, 4.

7 Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes came together to Him, having come from Jerusalem. ² Now when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault. ³ For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash *their* hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the elders. ⁴ *When they come* from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they wash. And there are many other things which they have received and hold, *like* the washing of cups, pitchers, copper vessels, and couches.

⁵ Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?”

⁶ He answered and said to them, “Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written:

*‘This people honors Me with their lips,
But their heart is far from Me.*

⁷ *And in vain they worship Me,
Teaching as doctrines the
commandments of men.’*

⁸ For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do.”

MARK 7:9-16

⁹ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε· ¹⁰ Μωϋσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου, καί· Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτῳ· ¹¹ ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ἐὰν εἴπη ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Κορβᾶν, ὃ ἐστὶν Δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῆθῃς, ¹² οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, ¹³ ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.

¹⁴ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάλιν τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούσατέ μου πάντες καὶ σύνετε· ¹⁵ οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν ὃ δύναται κοινῶσαι αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενά ἐστιν τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

MARK 7:9-16

⁹ *Full*. 2 Ki. 16:10–16. Is. 24:5; 29:13. Je. 44:16, 17. Da. 7:25; 11:36. Mat. 15:3–6, 2 Th. 2:4. *reject, or, frustrate*, ver. 13. Ps. 119:126. Ro. 3:31. Ga. 2:21.

¹⁰ *Honour*, ch. 10:19. Ex. 20:12. De. 5:16. *Whoso*. Ex. 21:17. Le. 20:9. De. 27:16. Pr. 20:20; 30:17. Mat. 15:4.

¹¹ *It is Corban*. Rather, 'Let it be a *corban*,' a formula common among the Jews on such occasions; by which the Pharisees released a child from supporting his parents; and even deemed it sacrilege if he afterwards gave any thing for their use. Mat. 15:5; 23:18. 1 Ti. 5:4–8.

¹³ *the word*, ver. 9. Is. 8:20. Je. 8:8, 9. Ho. 8:12. Mat. 5:17–20; 15:6. Tit. 1:14. *such*. Eze. 18:14. Ga. 5:21.

¹⁴ *when*. 1 Ki. 18:21; 22:28. Ps. 49:1, 2; 94:8. Mat. 15:10. Lu. 12:1, 54–57; 20:45–47. *and understand*. Pr. 8:5. Is. 6:9. Ac. 8:30.

¹⁵ *There*. Though it is very true, says Dr. DODDRIDGE, that a man may bring guilt upon himself by eating to excess, and a Jew, by eating what was forbidden by the Mosaic law; yet still the pollution would arise from the wickedness of the heart, and be just proportionable to it, which is all our Lord asserts. *nothing*, ver. 18–20. Le. 11:42–47. Ac. 10:14–16, 28; 11:8–10; 15:20, 21. Ro. 14:17. 1 Co. 10:25. 1 Ti. 4:3–5. Tit. 1:15. He. 9:10; 13:9. *but*, ver. 20–23. Pr. 4:23. Mat. 12:34; 15:16.

¹⁶ *ch.* 4:9, 23. Mat. 11:15. Re. 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22.

⁹ He said to them, “*All too well* you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. ¹⁰ For Moses said, ‘*Honor your father and your mother*’; and, ‘*He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.*’

¹¹ But you say, ‘If a man says to his father or mother, “Whatever profit you might have received from me *is Corban*”—’ (that is, a gift *to God*), ¹² then you no longer let him do anything for his father or his mother, ¹³ making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do.”

¹⁴ When He had called all the multitude to *Himself*, He said to them, “Hear Me, everyone, and understand: ¹⁵ There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man.

¹⁶ If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!”

MARK 7:17-23

¹⁷ Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολὴν. ¹⁸ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι, ¹⁹ ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται;—καθαρίζων πάντα τὰ βρώματα. ²⁰ ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι Τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ²¹ ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, φόνοι, ²² μοιχεῖαι, πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. ²³ πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

MARK 7:17-23

17 ch. 4:10, 34. Mat. 13:10, 36; 15:15.
18 ch. 4:13. Is. 28:9, 10. Je. 5:4, 5. Mat. 15:16, 17; 16:11. Lu. 24:25. Jno. 3:10. 1 Co. 3:2. He. 5:11.
19 Mat. 15:17. 1 Co. 6:13. Col. 2:21, 22.
20 ver. 15. Ps. 41:6. He. 7:6. Mi. 2:1. Mat. 12:34-37. Ja. 1:14, 15; 3:6; 4:1.
21 *out.* Ge. 6:5; 8:21. Job 14:4; 15:14-16; 25:4. Ps. 14:1, 3; 53:1, 3; 58:2, 3. Pr. 4:23. Je. 4:14; 17:9. Mat. 15:19; 23:25-28. Lu. 16:15. Ac. 5:4; 8:22. Ro. 7:5, 8; 8:7, 8. Ga. 5:19-21. Tit. 3:3. Ja. 1:14, 15; 4:1-3. 1 Pe. 4:2, 3. *evil.* Pr. 15:25. Is. 59:7. Eze. 38:10. Mat. 9:4. Ja. 2:4.
22 *covetousness, wickedness.* *Gr.* covetousnesses, wickednesses. *an evil.* De. 15:9; 28:54, 56. 1 Sa. 18:8, 9. Pr. 23:6; 28:22. Mat. 20:15. *pride.* 2 Ch. 32:25, 26, 31. Ps. 10:4. Ob. 3, 4. 2 Co. 10:5. 1 Pe. 5:5. *foolishness.* Pr. 12:23; 22:15; 24:9; 27:22. Ec. 7:25. 1 Pe. 2:15.
23 *defile.* ver. 15, 18. 1 Co. 3:17. Tit. 1:15. Jude 8.

¹⁷ When He had entered a house away from the crowd, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable. ¹⁸ So He said to them, “Are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him, ¹⁹ because it does not enter his heart but his stomach, and is eliminated, *thus* purifying all foods?” ²⁰ And He said, “What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. ²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, ²² thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. ²³ All these evil things come from within and defile a man.”

MARK 7:24-30

²⁴ Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια
Τύρου. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν οὐδένα
ἤθελεν γινῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν. ²⁵
ἀλλ' εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς
εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,
ἐλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ·
²⁶ ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἦν Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοινίκισσα τῷ
γένει· καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον
ἐκβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. ²⁷ καὶ ἔλεγεν
αὐτῇ· Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα,
οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστὶν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν
τέκνων καὶ τοῖς κυναρίοις βαλεῖν. ²⁸ ἡ δὲ
ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ
κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν
ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. ²⁹ καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτῇ· Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὕπαγε,
ἐξελήλυθεν ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς σου τὸ
δαιμόνιον. ³⁰ καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον
αὐτῆς εὗρεν τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν
κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός.

MARK 7:24-30

²⁴ *from*. Mat. 15:21, etc.
Tyre. ch. 3:8. Ge. 10:15, 19;
49:13. Jos. 19:28, 29. Is.
23:1-4, 12. Eze. 28:2, 21, 22.
and would. ch. 2:1; 3:7; 6:31,
32. Is. 42:2. Mat. 9:28. 1 Ti.
5:25.

²⁵ *a*. Mat. 15:22. *whose*. ch.
9:17-23. *at*. ch. 1:40; 5:22,
23, 33. Lu. 17:16. Ac. 10:25,
26. Re. 22:8, 9.

²⁶ *Greek*. or, Gentile. Is.
49:12. Ga. 3:28. Col. 3:11. *a*
Syro-phenician. Mat. 15:22.

²⁷ *Let*. Mat. 7:6; 10:5; 15:23
-28. Ac. 22:21. Ro. 15:8. Ep.
2:12.

²⁸ *ver*. Ps. 145:16. Is. 45:22;
49:6. Mat. 5:45. Lu. 7:6-8;
15:30-32. Ac. 11:17, 18. Ro.
3:29; 10:12; 15:8, 9. Ep. 2:12
-14; 3:8.

²⁹ Is. 57:15, 16; 66:2. Mat.
5:3; 8:9-13. 1 Jno. 3:8.

³⁰ *she was*. Jno. 4:50-52.
she found. 1 Jno. 3:8.

²⁴ From there He arose and went to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And He entered a house and wanted no one to know *it*, but He could not be hidden. ²⁵ For a woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit heard about Him, and she came and fell at His feet. ²⁶ The woman was a Greek, a Syro-Phoenician by birth, and she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷ But Jesus said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not good to take the children's bread and throw *it* to the little dogs."

²⁸ And she answered and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs under the table eat from the children's crumbs."

²⁹ Then He said to her, "For this saying go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter."

³⁰ And when she had come to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

MARK 7:31-37

³¹ Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. ³² καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν καὶ μογιλάλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῆ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. ³³ καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὄτια αὐτοῦ καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, ³⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέναξεν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εφφαθα, ὃ ἐστὶν Διανοίχθητι. ³⁵ καὶ ἠνοίγησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. ³⁶ καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, αὐτοὶ μᾶλλον περισσώτερον ἐκήρυσσον. ³⁷ καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκεν, καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν καὶ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

MARK 7:31-37

31 *from.* ver. 24. Mat. 15:29, etc. *Decapolis.* ch. 5:20. Mat. 4:25.
32 Mat. 9:32, 33. Lu. 11:14.
33 *he took.* ch. 5:40; 8:23. 1 Ki. 17:19-22. 2 Ki. 4:4-6, 33, 34. Jno. 9:6, 7. *put.* This was clearly a *symbolical* action; for these remedies evidently could not, by their natural efficacy, avail to produce so wonderful an effect. As the ears of the deaf appear closed, he applies his fingers to intimate that he would open them; and as the tongue of the dumb seems to be tied, or to cleave to the palate, he touches it, to intimate he would give loose and free motion to it. He accommodated himself to the weakness of those who might not indeed doubt his power, but fancy some external sign was requisite to healing. It was also thus made manifest, that this salutiferous power came from Himself, and that He who by one word, *εφαθα*, had healed the man, must be Divine.
34 *looking.* ch. 6:41. Jno. 11:41; 17:1. *he sighed.* ch. 8:12. Is. 53:3. Eze. 21:6, 7. Lu. 19:41. Jno. 11:33, 35, 38. He. 4:15. *Ephphatha.* ch. 5:41; 15:34. *Be opened.* ch. 1:41. Lu. 7:14; 18:42. Jno. 11:43. Ac. 9:34, 40.
35 ch. 2:12. Ps. 33:9. Is. 32:3, 4; 35:5, 6. Mat. 11:5.
36 ch. 1:44, 45; 3:12; 5:43; 8:26.
37 *were.* ch. 1:27; 2:12; 4:41; 5:42; 6:51. Ps. 139:14. Ac. 2:7-12; 3:10-13; 14:11. *He hath.* Ge. 1:31. Lu. 23:41. *he maketh.* Ex. 4:10, 11.

³¹ Again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came through the midst of the region of Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee.

³² Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him.

³³ And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his ears, and He spat and touched his tongue. ³⁴ Then, looking up to heaven, He sighed, and said to him, “Ephphatha,” that is, “Be opened.”

³⁵ Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly. ³⁶ Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed *it*. ³⁷ And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak.”

MARK 8:1-10

8.¹ Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ ὄχλου ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς λέγει αὐτοῖς· ² Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· ³ καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστευσι εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἤκασιν· ⁴ καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι Πόθεν τούτους δυνησεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; ⁵ καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτούς· Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἑπτὰ· ⁶ καὶ παραγγέλλει τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ· ⁷ καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλόγησας αὐτὰ εἶπεν καὶ ταῦτα παρατιθέναι· ⁸ καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας· ⁹ ἦσαν δὲ ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς· ¹⁰ καὶ εὐθὺς ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.

MARK 8:1-10

CHAP. 8

Christ feeds the people miraculously, 1-9; refuses to give a sign to the Pharisees, 10-13; admonishes his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod, 14-21; gives a blind man his sight, 22-26; acknowledges that he is the Christ who should suffer and rise again, 27-33; and exhorts to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel, 34-38.

1 Mat. 15:32, etc.

2 *compassion.* ch. 1:41; 5:19; 6:34; 9:22. Ps. 103:13; 145:8, 15. Mi. 7:19. Mat. 9:36; 14:14; 20:34. Lu. 7:13; 15:20. He. 2:17; 4:15; 5:2. *and have.* Mat. 4:2-4; 6:32, 33. Jno. 4:6-8, 30-34.

3 Ju. 8:4-6. 1 Sa. 14:28-31; 30:10-12. Is. 40:31.

4 *From.* ch. 6:36, 37, 52. Nu. 11:21-23. 2 Ki. 4:42-44; 7:2. Ps. 78:19, 20. Mat. 15:33. Jno. 6:7-9.

5 *How.* ch. 6:38. Mat. 14:15-17; 15:34. Lu. 9:13.

6 *to sit.* ch. 6:39, 40. Mat. 14:18, 19; 15:35, 36. Lu. 9:14, 15; 12:37. Jno. 2:5; 6:10. *gave thanks.* ch. 6:41-44. 1 Sa. 9:13. Mat. 15:36; 26:26. Lu. 24:30. Jno. 6:11, 23. Ro. 14:6. 1 Co. 10:30, 31. Col. 3:17. 1 Ti. 4:3-5.

7 *fishes.* Lu. 24:41, 42. Jno. 21:5, 8, 9. *he blessed.* ch. 6:41. Mat. 14:19.

8 *and were.* This was another incontestable miracle—four thousand men, besides women and children, (Mat. 15:28,) fed with seven loaves (or rather *cakes*) and a few small fishes! Here there must have been a manifest *creation* of substance—for they all ate, and were filled. ver. 19, 20. Ps. 107:8, 9; 145:16. Mat. 16:10. Lu. 1:53. Jno. 6:11-13, 27, 32-35, 47-58. Re. 7:16, 17. *they took.* 1 Ki. 17:14-16. 2 Ki. 4:2-7, 42-44.

10 *straightway.* Mat. 15:39. *Dalmanutha.* *Dalmanutha* is supposed to have been a town east of the sea of Gennesareth, in the district of *Magdala*, and not far from the city of that name.

8 In those days, the multitude being very great and having nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples *to Him* and said to them, ² “I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat. ³ And if I send them away hungry to their own houses, they will faint on the way; for some of them have come from afar.”

⁴ Then His disciples answered Him, “How can one satisfy these people with bread here in the wilderness?”

⁵ He asked them, “How many loaves do you have?”

And they said, “Seven.”

⁶ So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And He took the seven loaves and gave thanks, broke *them* and gave *them* to His disciples to set before *them*; and they set *them* before the multitude. ⁷ They also had a few small fish; and having blessed them, He said to set them also before *them*.

⁸ So they ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets of leftover fragments.

⁹ Now those who had eaten were about four thousand. And He sent them away,

¹⁰ immediately got into the boat with His disciples, and came to the region of Dalmanutha.

MARK 8:11-19

¹¹ Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ¹² καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ζητεῖ σημεῖον; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον. ¹³ καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἐμβὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. ¹⁵ καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὅρατε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. ¹⁶ καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ¹⁷ καὶ γνοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; ¹⁸ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε καὶ ὄτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε ¹⁹ ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους κλασμάτων πλήρεις ἦρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Δώδεκα.

MARK 8:11-19

11 *Pharisees*. ch. 2:16; 7:1, 2. Mat. 12:38; 16:1-4; 19:3; 21:23; 22:15, 18, 23, 34, 35. Lu. 11:53, 54. Jno. 7:48. *seeking*. Lu. 11:16; 12:54-57. Jno. 4:48; 6:30. 1 Co. 1:22, 23. *tempting*. ch. 12:15. Ex. 17:2, 7. De. 6:16. Mal. 3:15. Lu. 10:25. Ac. 5:9. 1 Co. 10:9.

12 *he sighed*. ch. 3:5; 7:34; 9:19. Is. 53:3. Lu. 19:41. Jno. 11:33-38. *Why*. ch. 6:6. Lu. 16:29-31; 22:67-70. Jno. 12:37-43. *There*. Mat. 12:39, 40; 16:4. Lu. 11:29, 30.

13 Ps. 81:12. Je. 23:33. Ho. 4:17; 9:12. Zec. 11:8, 9. Mat. 7:6; 15:14. Lu. 8:37. Jno. 8:21; 12:36. Ac. 13:45, 46; 18:6.

14 *had forgotten*. Mat. 16:5.

15 *he charged*. Nu. 27:19-23. 1 Ch. 28:9, 10, 20. 1 Ti. 5:21; 6:13. 2 Ti. 2:14. *Take*. Pr. 19:27. Mat. 16:6, 11, 12. Lu. 12:1, 2, 15. *the leaven of the*. Ex. 12:18-20. Le. 2:11. 1 Co. 5:6-8. *of Herod*. ch. 12:13. Mat. 22:15-18.

16 Mat. 16:7, 8. Lu. 9:46; 20:5.

17 *knew*. ch. 2:8. Jno. 2:24, 25; 16:30; 21:17. He. 4:12, 13. Re. 2:23. *perceive*. ch. 3:5; 6:52; 16:14. Is. 63:17. Mat. 15:17; 16:8, 9. Lu. 24:25. He. 5:11, 12.

18 *see*. ch. 4:12. De. 29:4. Ps. 69:23; 115:5-8. Is. 6:9, 10; 42:18-20; 44:18. Je. 5:21. Mat. 13:14, 15. Jno. 12:40. Ac. 28:26, 27. Ro. 11:8. *do*. 2 Pe. 1:12.

19 *the five*. ch. 6:38-44. Mat. 14:17-21. Lu. 9:12-17. Jno. 6:5-13.

¹¹ Then the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him. ¹² But He sighed deeply in His spirit, and said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Assuredly, I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation.”

¹³ And He left them, and getting into the boat again, departed to the other side.

¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, and they did not have more than one loaf with them in the boat. ¹⁵ Then He charged them, saying, “Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.”

¹⁶ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “*It is* because we have no bread.”

¹⁷ But Jesus, being aware of *it*, said to them, “Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still hardened?

¹⁸ Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember? ¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you take up?”

They said to Him, “Twelve.”

MARK 8:20-26

²⁰ ὅτε καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχίλιους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἑπτὰ. ²¹ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐπω συνίετε;

²² Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλὸν καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται. ²³ καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξήνεγκεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης, καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Εἶ τι βλέπεις; ²⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγεν· Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. ²⁵ εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ διέβλεψεν καὶ ἀπεκατέστη καὶ ἐνέβλεπεν τηλαυγῶς ἅπαντα. ²⁶ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς.

MARK 8:20-26

20 ver. 1-9. Mat. 15:34-38.
21 *How*. ver. 12, 17; ch.
6:52; 9:19. Ps. 94:8. Mat.
16:11, 12. Jno. 14:9. 1 Co.
6:5; 15:34.

22 *Bethsaida*. ch. 6:45. Mat.
11:21. Lu. 9:10; 10:13. Jno.
1:44; 12:21. *they bring*. ch.
2:3; 6:55, 56. *to touch*. ch.
5:27-29. Mat. 8:3, 15; 9:29.
23 *by the*. Is. 51:18. Je.
31:32. Ac. 9:8. He. 8:9. *out*.
ch. 7:33. Is. 44:2. *spit*. Jno.
9:6, 7. Re. 3:18.

24 *I see*. Ju. 9:36. Is. 29:18;
32:3. 1 Co. 13:9-12.

25 *and saw*. Pr. 4:18. Mat.
13:12. Phi. 1:6. 1 Pe. 2:9. 2
Pe. 3:18.

26 *Neither*. ch. 5:43; 7:36.
Mat. 8:4; 9:30; 12:16.

²⁰ “Also, when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up?”

And they said, “Seven.”

²¹ So He said to them, “How *is it* you do not understand?”

²² Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him. ²³ So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything.

²⁴ And he looked up and said, “I see men like trees, walking.”

²⁵ Then He put *His* hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly. ²⁶ Then He sent him away to his house, saying, “Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town.”

MARK 8:27-33

²⁷ Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς· Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; ²⁸ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ λέγοντες ὅτι Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν, καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι εἷς τῶν προφητῶν. ²⁹ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός. ³⁰ καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ.

³¹ Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· ³² καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. καὶ προσλαβόμενος ὁ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ³³ ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίμησεν Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

MARK 8:27-33

27 *the towns.* Mat. 16:13, etc. *and by.* Lu. 9:18, 19, etc.
28 *John.* ch. 6:14–16. Mat. 14:2; 16:14. Lu. 9:7–9. *Elias.* ch. 9:11–13. Mal. 4:5, Elijah. Jno. 1:21.

29 *But.* ch. 4:11. Mat. 16:15. Lu. 9:20. 1 Pe. 2:7. *Thou.* Mat. 16:16. Jno. 1:41–49; 4:42; 6:69; 11:27. Ac. 8:37; 9:20. 1 Jno. 4:15; 5:1.

30 ver. 26; ch. 7:36; 9:9. Mat. 16:20. Lu. 9:21.

31 *he began.* ch. 9:31, 32; 10:33, 34. Mat. 16:21; 17:22; 20:17–19. Lu. 9:22; 18:31–34; 24:6, 7, 26, 44. *rejected.* ch. 12:10. 1 Sa. 8:7; 10:19. Ps. 118:22. Is. 53:3. Mat. 21:42. Lu. 17:25. Jno. 12:48. Ac. 3:13–15; 7:35, 51, 52. *and after.* Ho. 6:2. Jon. 1:17. Mat. 12:40. Jno. 2:19. 1 Co. 15:4.

32 *openly.* Jno. 16:25, 29. *Peter.* ch. 4:38. Mat. 16:22. Lu. 10:40. Jno. 13:6–8.

33 *turned.* ch. 3:5, 34. Lu. 22:61. *he rebuked.* Le. 19:17. 2 Sa. 19:22. Ps. 141:5. Pr. 9:8, 9. Mat. 15:23. Lu. 9:55. 1 Ti. 5:20. Tit. 1:13. Re. 3:19. *Get.* Ge. 3:4–6. Job 2:10. Mat. 4:10. Lu. 4:8. 1 Co. 5:5. *savourest.* Mat. 6:31, 32. Ro. 8:5–8. Phi. 3:19. Gr. Ja. 3:15–18. 1 Pe. 4:1. 1 Jno. 2:15.

²⁷ Now Jesus and His disciples went out to the towns of Caesarea Philippi; and on the road He asked His disciples, saying to them, “Who do men say that I am?”

²⁸ So they answered, “John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elijah; and others, one of the prophets.”

²⁹ He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

Peter answered and said to Him, “You are the Christ.”

³⁰ Then He strictly warned them that they should tell no one about Him.

³¹ And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³² He spoke this word openly. Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him. ³³ But when He had turned around and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, “Get behind Me, Satan! For you are not mindful of the things of God, but the things of men.”

MARK 8:34-38

³⁴ Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. ³⁵ ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλη τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσει τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου σώσει αὐτήν. ³⁶ τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖ ἄνθρωπον κερδῆσαι τὸν κόσμον ὅλον καὶ ζημιωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ³⁷ τί γὰρ δοῖ ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ³⁸ ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυνθῆ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται αὐτὸν ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

MARK 8:34-38

34 *called*. ch. 7:14. Lu. 9:23; 20:45. *Whosoever*. ch. 9:43-48. Mat. 5:29, 30; 7:13, 14; 16:24. Lu. 13:24; 14:27, 33. Ro. 15:1-3. 1 Co. 8:13; 9:19. Phi. 3:7. Tit. 2:12. *take*. ch. 10:21. Mat. 10:38; 27:32. Jno. 19:17. Ac. 14:22. Ro. 6:6; 8:17. 1 Co. 4:9-13; 15:31. Ga. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14. Phi. 3:10. Col. 1:24; 3:5. 2 Ti. 3:11. 1 Pe. 4:1, 13. Re. 2:10. *follow*. Nu. 14:24. 1 Ki. 14:8. Lu. 14:26; 18:22. Jno. 10:27; 13:36, 37; 21:19, 20. He. 13:13. 2 Pe. 1:14. 1 Jno. 3:16.

35 *will save*. Es. 4:11-16. Je. 26:20-24. Mat. 10:39; 16:25. Lu. 9:24; 17:33. Jno. 12:25, 26. Ac. 20:24; 21:13. 2 Ti. 2:11-13; 4:6-8. He. 11:35. Re. 2:10; 7:14; 12:11. *for*. Mat. 5:10-12; 10:22; 19:29. Lu. 6:22, 23. Jno. 15:20, 21. Ac. 9:16. 1 Co. 9:23. 2 Co. 12:10. 2 Ti. 1:8. 1 Pe. 4:12-16.

36 *what*. Job 2:4. Ps. 49:17; 73:18-20. Mat. 4:8-10; 16:26. Lu. 9:25; 12:19, 20; 16:19-23. Phi. 3:7-9. Re. 18:7, 8. *profit*. Job 22:2. Mal. 3:14. Ro. 6:21. He. 11:24-26. Ja. 1:9-11.

37 Ps. 49:7, 8. 1 Pe. 1:18, 19.

38 *ashamed*. Mat. 10:32, 33. Lu. 9:26; 12:8, 9. Ac. 5:41. Ro. 1:16. Ga. 6:14. 2 Ti. 1:8, 12, 16; 2:12, 13. He. 11:26; 12:2, 3; 13:13. 1 Jno. 2:23. *adulterous*. Mat. 12:39; 16:4. Ja. 4:4. *the Son*. ch. 14:62. Da. 7:13. Mat. 16:27; 24:30; 25:31; 26:64. Jno. 1:14; 5:27; 12:34. *when*. De. 33:2. Da. 7:10. Zec. 14:5. Mat. 13:41. Jno. 1:51. 1 Th. 1:7, 8. Jude 14, 15.

³⁴ When He had called the people to *Himself*, with His disciples also, He said to them, “Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. ³⁵ For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel’s will save it. ³⁶ For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? ³⁷ Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸ For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

MARK 9:1-8

^{9.1} καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

² Καὶ μετὰ ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους. καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, ³ καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο στίλβοντα λευκὰ λίαν ὅσα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως λευκᾶναι. ⁴ καὶ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας σὺν Μωϋσεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ⁵ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεῖ μίαν καὶ Ἡλίᾳ μίαν. ⁶ οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἀποκριθῆ, ἔκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο. ⁷ καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. ⁸ καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

MARK 9:1-8

CHAP. 9

Jesus is transfigured, 2-10. He instructs his disciples concerning the coming of Elias, 11-13; casts forth a deaf and dumb spirit, 14-29; foretells his death and resurrection, 30-32; exhorts his disciples to humility, 33-37; bidding them not to prohibit such as are not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithful, 38-50.

1 *That.* Mat. 16:28. Lu. 9:27. taste. Lu. 2:26. Jno. 8:51, 52. He. 2:9. *the kingdom.* Mat. 24:30; 25:31. Lu. 22:18, 30. Jno. 21:23. Ac. 1:6, 7.

2 *after.* Mat. 17:1, etc. Lu. 9:28, etc. *Peter.* ch. 5:37; 14:33. 2 Co. 13:1. *an high.* Ex. 24:13. 1 Ki. 18:42, 33. Mat. 14:13. Lu. 6:12. *transfigured.* ch. 16:12. Ex. 34:29-35. Is. 33:17; 53:2. Mat. 17:2. Lu. 9:29. Jno. 1:14. Ro. 12:2. 2 Co. 3:7-10. Phi. 2:6-8; 3:21. 2 Pe. 1:16-18. Re. 1:13-17; 20:11.

3 *his raiment.* Ps. 104:1, 2. Da. 7:9. Mat. 28:3. Ac. 10:30. *exceeding.* Ps. 51:7; 68:14. Is. 1:18. Re. 7:9, 14; 19:18. *no.* Mal. 3:2, 3.

4 *appeared.* Mat. 11:13; 17:3, 4. Lu. 9:19, 30, 31; 24:27, 44. Jno. 5:39, 45-47. Ac. 3:21-24. 1 Pe. 1:10-12. Re. 19:10. *Elias.* Moses was the founder of the Jewish polity, and Elias the most zealous reformer and prophet of the Jewish church; and their presence implied that the ministry of Christ was attested by the law and the prophets. 2 Ki. 2:11, 12. *Elijah.* *Moses.* De. 34:5, 6.

5 *it is.* Ex. 33:17-23. Ps. 62:2, 3; 84:10. Jno. 14:8, 9, 21:23. Phi. 1:23. 1 Jno. 3:2. Re. 22:3, 4.

6 ch. 16:5-8. Da. 10:15-19. Re. 1:17.

7 *a cloud.* Ex. 40:34. 1 Ki. 8:10-12. Ps. 97:2. Da. 7:13. Mat. 17:5-7; 26:64. Lu. 9:34-36. Ac. 1:9. Re. 1:7. *This.* ch. 1:11. Ps. 2:7. Mat. 3:17; 26:63; 27:43, 54. Jno. 1:34, 49; 3:16-18; 5:18, 22-25, 37; 6:69; 9:35; 19:7; 20:31. Ac. 8:37. Ro. 1:4. 2 Pe. 1:17. 1 Jno. 4:9, 10; 5:11, 12, 20. *hear.* Ex. 23:21, 22. De. 18:15-19. Ac. 3:22, 23; 7:37. He. 2:1; 12:25, 26.

8 Lu. 9:36; 24:31. Ac. 8:39, 40; 10:16.

9 And He said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of God present with power.”

² Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John, and led them up on a high mountain apart by themselves; and He was transfigured before them. ³ His clothes became shining, exceedingly white, like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten them. ⁴ And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵ Then Peter answered and said to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah”—⁶ because he did not know what to say, for they were greatly afraid.

⁷ And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is My beloved Son. Hear Him!” ⁸ Suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no one anymore, but only Jesus with themselves.

MARK 9:8-13

⁹ Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους
διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ ἃ εἶδον
διηγήσωνται, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ. ¹⁰ καὶ τὸν
λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες
τί ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. ¹¹ καὶ
ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ
γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ¹² ὁ
δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἡλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον
ἀποκαθιστάνει πάντα, καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἵνα πολλὰ πάθη καὶ
ἐξουδενηθῆ; ¹³ ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας
ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἤθελον,
καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

MARK 9:8-13

9 *he charged*. ch. 5:43; 8:29, 30. Mat. 12:19; 17:9. *till*. ver. 30, 31; ch. 8:31; 10:32-34. Mat. 12:40; 16:21; 27:63. Lu. 24:46.
10 *they*. Ge. 37:11. Lu. 2:50, 51; 24:7, 8. Jno. 16:17-19. *what*. ver. 32. Mat. 16:22. Lu. 18:33, 34; 24:25-27. Jno. 2:19-22; 12:16, 33, 34; 16:29, 30. Ac. 17:18.

11 ver. 4. Mal. 3:1; 4:5. Mat. 11:14; 17:10, 11.

12 *restoreth*. ch. 1:2-8. Is. 40:3-5. Mal. 4:6. Mat. 3:1, etc.; 11:2-18. Lu. 1:16, 17, 76; 3:2-6. Jno. 1:6-36; 3:27, etc. *he must*. Ps. 22; 69:1, etc. Is. ch. 53. Da. 9:24-26. Zec. 13:7. *set*. Ps. 22:6, 7; 69:12; 74:22. Is. 49:7; 50:6, 52:14; 53:1-3. Zec. 11:13. Lu. 23:11, 39. Phi. 2:7, 8.
13 *Elias*. Mat. 11:14; 17:12, 13. Lu. 1:17. *and they*. ch. 6:14-28. Mat. 14:3-11. Lu. 3:19, 20. Ac. 7:52.

⁹ Now as they came down from the mountain, He commanded them that they should tell no one the things they had seen, till the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰ So they kept this word to themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead meant.

¹¹ And they asked Him, saying, “Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?”

¹² Then He answered and told them, “Indeed, Elijah is coming first and restores all things. And how is it written concerning the Son of Man, that He must suffer many things and be treated with contempt? ¹³ But I say to you that Elijah has also come, and they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written of him.”

MARK 9:14-22

¹⁴ Καὶ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶδον ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας πρὸς αὐτούς. ¹⁵ καὶ εὐθὺς πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς· Τί συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς; ¹⁷ καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ εἷς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου· Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σέ, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. ¹⁸ καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ ρήσσει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀφρίζει καὶ τρίξει τοὺς ὀδόντας καὶ ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπα τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ¹⁹ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. ²⁰ καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα εὐθὺς συνεσπάραξεν αὐτόν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. ²¹ καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ· Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκ παιδιόθεν. ²² καὶ πολλάκις καὶ εἰς πῦρ αὐτὸν ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνη, βοήθησον ἡμῖν σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

MARK 9:14-22

14 *when*. Mat. 17:14, etc. Lu. 9:37. *the scribes*. ch. 2:6; 11:28; 12:14. Lu. 11:53, 54. He. 12:3.
15 *were*. ver. 2, 3. Ex. 34:30.
16 *What*. ch. 8:11. Lu. 5:30-32. *with them*. or, among yourselves.

17 *I*. ch. 5:23; 7:26; 10:13. Mat. 17:15. Lu. 9:38. Jno. 4:47. *a dumb*. ver. 25. Mat. 12:22. Lu. 11:14.

18 *teareth him*. or, dasheth him. ver. 26. Mat. 15:22. Lu. 9:39. *he foameth*. As these symptoms accord very much with those of epileptic persons, some have ventured to assert that it was no real possession; but the evangelist expressly affirms that he had 'a dumb spirit,' which tare him, that our Lord charged him to 'come out of him,' etc. ver. 20. Jude 13. *gnasheth*. Job 16:9. Ps. 112:10. Mat. 8:12. Ac. 7:54. *and they*. ver. 28, 29; ch. 11:23. 2 Ki. 4:29-31. Mat. 17:16, 19-21. Lu. 9:40.

19 *O faithless*. ch. 16:14. Nu. 14:11, 22, 27; 32:13, 14. De. 32:20. Ps. 78:6-8, 22; 106:21-25. Mat. 17:17. Lu. 9:41; 24:25. Jno. 12:27; 20:27. He. 3:10-12.

20 *the spirit*. ver. 18, 26; ch. 1:26; 5:3-5. Job 1:10, etc.; 2:6-8. Lu. 4:35; 8:29; 9:42. Jno. 8:44. 1 Pe. 5:8.

21 *How*. ch. 5:25. Job 5:7; 14:1. Ps. 51:5. Lu. 8:43; 13:16. Jno. 5:5, 6; 9:1, 20, 21. Ac. 3:2; 4:22; 9:33; 14:8.
22 *if*. ch. 1:40-42. Mat. 8:2, 8, 9; 9:28; 14:31. *have*. ch. 5:19. Mat. 15:22-28; 20:34. Lu. 7:13.

¹⁴ And when He came to the disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them. ¹⁵ Immediately, when they saw Him, all the people were greatly amazed, and running to *Him*, greeted Him.

¹⁶ And He asked the scribes, "What are you discussing with them?"

¹⁷ Then one of the crowd answered and said, "Teacher, I brought You my son, who has a mute spirit. ¹⁸ And wherever it seizes him, it throws him down; he foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth, and becomes rigid. So I spoke to Your disciples, that they should cast it out, but they could not."

¹⁹ He answered him and said, "O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to Me." ²⁰ Then they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming at the mouth.

²¹ So He asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?"

And he said, "From childhood. ²² And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us."

MARK 9:23-29

²³ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τὸ εἰ δύνῃ, πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. ²⁴ εὐθὺς κράξας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου ἔλεγεν· Πιστεύω· βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. ²⁵ ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ· Τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα, ἐγὼ ἐπιτάσσω σοι, ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. ²⁶ καὶ κράξας καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξας ἐξῆλθεν· καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρὸς ὥστε τοὺς πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ²⁷ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ἤγειρεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέστη. ²⁸ καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν· Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; ²⁹ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελεθεῖν εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ.

MARK 9:23-29

23 *If*, ch. 11:23, 2 Ch. 20:20. Mat. 17:20; 21:21, 22. Lu. 17:6. Jno. 4:48-50; 11:40. Ac. 14:9. He. 11:6.

24 *with*, 2 Sa. 16:12, marg. 2 Ki. 20:5. Ps. 39:12; 126:5. Je. 14:17. Lu. 7:38, 44. Ac. 10:19, 31. 2 Co. 2:4. 2 Ti. 1:4. He. 5:7; 12:17. *help*, Lu. 17:5. Ep. 2:8. Phi. 1:29. 2 Th. 1:3, 11. He. 12:2.

25 *he rebuked*, ch. 1:25-27; 5:7, 8. Zec. 3:2. Mat. 17:18. Lu. 4:35, 41; 9:42. Jude 9. *Thou*. If this had been only a natural disease, as some have contended, could our Lord with any propriety have thus addressed it? If the demoniacal possession had been false, or merely a vulgar error, would our Lord, the Revealer of truth, have thus established falsehood, sanctioned error, or encouraged deception, by teaching men to ascribe effects to the malice and power of evil spirits, which they had no agency in producing?

Impossible! Such conduct is utterly unworthy the sacred character of the Redeemer. Is. 35:5, 6. Mat. 9:32, 33; 12:22. Lu. 11:14. *I charge*. Lu. 8:29. Ac. 16:18.

26 *cried*, ver. 18, 20; ch. 1:26. Ex. 5:23. Re. 12:12.

27 ch. 1:31, 41; 5:41; 8:23. Is. 41:13. Ac. 3:7; 9:41.

28 *asked*, ch. 4:10, 34. Mat. 13:10, 36; 15:15. *Why*. Mat. 17:19, 20.

29 *This*, Mat. 12:45. Lu. 11:26. *by prayer*, 1 Ki. 17:20-22. 2 Ki. 4:33, 34. Mat. 17:21. Ac. 9:40, 41. 2 Co. 12:8. Ep. 6:18. Ja. 5:15. *fasting*, Da. 9:3. Ac. 14:23. 1 Co. 9:27. 2 Co. 6:5; 11:27.

²³ Jesus said to him, “If you can believe, all things *are* possible to him who believes.”

²⁴ Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, “Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!”

²⁵ When Jesus saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, “Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!” ²⁶ Then *the spirit* cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And he became as one dead, so that many said, “He is dead.” ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose.

²⁸ And when He had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?”

²⁹ So He said to them, “This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting.”

MARK 9:30-37

³⁰ Κάκειθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνοῖ·
³¹ ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται. ³² οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

³³ Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοῦμ. καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ διελογίζεσθε; ³⁴ οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων, πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τίς μείζων. ³⁵ καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς δώδεκα καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. ³⁶ καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ³⁷ Ὃς ἂν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέχηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

MARK 9:30-37

30 *through*. Mat. 27:22, 23.
he. ch. 6:31, 32.

31 *The Son*. ver. 12; ch. 8:31.
Mat. 16:21; 20:18, 19, 28;
21:38, 39; 26:2. Lu. 9:44;
18:31–33; 24:26, 44–46. Jno.
2:19; 3:14; 10:18. Ac. 2:23,
24; 4:27, 28. 2 Ti. 2:12.

32 *they*. ver. 10. Lu. 2:50;
9:45; 18:34; 24:45. *were*. ch.
7:18; 8:17, 18, 33; 16:14.
Jno. 4:27; 16:19.

33 *he came*. Mat. 17:24.
What. ch. 2:8. Ps. 139:1–4.
Jno. 2:25; 21:17. He. 4:13.
Re. 2:23.

34 *they had*. Mat. 18:1, etc.;
20:21–24. Lu. 9:46–48;
22:24, etc. Ro. 12:10. Phi.
2:3–7. 1 Pe. 5:3. 3 Jno. 9.

35 *If*. ch. 10:42–45. Pr.
13:10. Je. 45:5. Mat. 20:25–
28. Lu. 14:10, 11. 18:14. Ja.
4:6.

36 ch. 10:16. Mat. 18:2;
19:14, 15.

37 *receive one*. Mat. 10:40–
42; 18:3–5, 10; 25:40. Lu.
9:48. *receive me*. Lu. 10:16.
Jno. 5:23; 10:30; 12:44, 45;
14:21–23. 1 Th. 4:8.

³⁰ Then they departed from there and passed through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know *it*. ³¹ For He taught His disciples and said to them, “The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third day.” ³² But they did not understand this saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

³³ Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house He asked them, “What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?” ³⁴ But they kept silent, for on the road they had disputed among themselves who *would be the* greatest. ³⁵ And He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, “If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all.” ³⁶ Then He took a little child and set him in the midst of them. And when He had taken him in His arms, He said to them, ³⁷ “Whoever receives one of these little children in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives not Me but Him who sent Me.”

MARK 9:38-44

³⁸ Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης· Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν
τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα
δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ
ἠκολούθει ἡμῖν. ³⁹ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Μὴ
κωλύετε αὐτόν, οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει
δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου καὶ δυνήσεται
ταχὺ κακολογῆσαί με· ⁴⁰ ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν
καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν. ⁴¹ Ὃς γὰρ ἂν
ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματι ὅτι
χριστοῦ ἐστε, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ
ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

⁴² Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν
τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλὸν ἐστιν
αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περὶκεῖται μύλος ὀνικὸς περὶ
τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν. ⁴³ Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίξῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ
σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σε
κυλλὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν ἢ τὰς δύο
χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς
τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον.

MARK 9:38-44

³⁸ *Master.* Nu. 11:26-29.
Lu. 9:49, 50; 11:19.

³⁹ *Forbid.* ch. 10:13, 14.
Mat. 13:28, 29. Phi. 1:18.
there. Mat. 7:22, 23. Ac.
19:13-16. 1 Co. 9:27; 13:1,
2. *lightly.* 1 Co. 12:3.

⁴⁰ Mat. 12:30. Lu. 11:23.
⁴¹ *whosoever.* Mat. 10:42;
25:40. *because.* Jno. 19:25-
27. Ro. 8:9; 14:15. 1 Co.
3:23; 15:23. 2 Co. 10:7. Ga.
3:29; 5:24.

⁴² *offend.* Mat. 18:6, 10. Lu.
17:1, 2. Ro. 14:13, 15, 21;
16:17. 1 Co. 8:10-13; 10:32,
33. 2 Co. 6:3. Phi. 1:10. 1 Ti.
5:14. 2 Pe. 2:2. *it.* Mat.
25:45, 46. Ac. 9:4; 26:11-14.
2 Th. 1:6-9. Re. 6:9, 10;
16:6, 7.

⁴³ *if.* De. 13:6-8. Mat. 5:29,
30; 18:8, 9. Ro. 8:13. 1 Co.
9:27. Ga. 5:24. Col. 3:5. Tit.
2:12. He. 12:1. 1 Pe. 2:1.
*offend thee. or, cause thee to
offend; and so ver.* 45, 47.
maimed. Mat. 15:30, 31. Lu.
14:13, 21.

⁴⁴ *their.* ver. 46, 48. Is.
66:24. *the fire.* Is. 33:14.
Mat. 3:12; 25:41, 46. 2 Th.
1:9. Re. 14:10, 11; 20:10, 15;
21:8.

³⁸ Now John answered Him, saying,
“Teacher, we saw someone who does not
follow us casting out demons in Your name,
and we forbade him because he does not
follow us.”

³⁹ But Jesus said, “Do not forbid him, for
no one who works a miracle in My name can
soon afterward speak evil of Me. ⁴⁰ For he
who is not against us is on our side. ⁴¹ For
whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in
My name, because you belong to Christ,
assuredly, I say to you, he will by no means
lose his reward.

⁴² “But whoever causes one of these little
ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would
be better for him if a millstone were hung
around his neck, and he were thrown into the
sea. ⁴³ If your hand causes you to sin, cut it
off. It is better for you to enter into life
maimed, rather than having two hands, to go
to hell, into the fire that shall never be
quenched—⁴⁴ where

*‘Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.’*

MARK 9:45-50

⁴⁵ και ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζη σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστίν σε εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν. ⁴⁷ και ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζη σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν σέ ἐστιν μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, ⁴⁸ ὅπου ὁ σκόληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.

⁴⁹ Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται. ⁵⁰ καλὸν τὸ ἄλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας ἄναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἄλα, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

MARK 9:45-50

45 ver. 43, 44.
46 Lu. 16:24-26.

⁴⁵ And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that shall never be quenched—⁴⁶ where

*'Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.'*

47 *thine*. Ge. 3:6. Job 31:1.
Ps. 119:37. Mat. 5:28, 29;
10:37-39. Lu. 14:26. Ga.
4:15. Phi. 3:7, 8. *offend thee*.
or, cause thee to offend. ver.
43, marg.
48 ver. 44, 46.

⁴⁷ And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire—⁴⁸ where

*'Their worm does not die
And the fire is not quenched.'*

49 *and every*. Le. 2:13. Eze.
43:24.
50 *is good*. Job 6:6. Mat.
5:13. Lu. 14:34, 35. *Have
salt*. Ep. 4:29. Col. 4:6. *have
peace*. Ps. 34:14; 133:1. Jno.
13:34, 35; 15:17, 18. Ro.
12:18; 14:17-19. 2 Co.
13:11. Ga. 5:14, 15, 22. Ep.
4:2-6, 31, 32. Phi. 1:27; 2:1-
3. Col. 3:12. 2 Ti. 2:22. He.
12:14. Ja. 1:20; 3:14-18. 1
Pe. 3:8.

⁴⁹ “For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. ⁵⁰ Salt *is good*, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another.”

MARK 10:1-9

^{10.1} Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ὡς εἰώθει πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

² Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ³ ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωϋσῆς; ⁴ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἐπέτρεψεν Μωϋσῆς βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. ⁵ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ⁶ ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς· ⁷ ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείπει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, ⁸ καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν· ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ μία σὰρξ· ⁹ ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

MARK 10:1-9

CHAP. 10

Christ disputes with the Pharisees touching divorce, 1-12; blesses the children that are brought unto him, 13-16; resolves a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting, 17-22; tells his disciples of the danger of riches, 23-27; promises rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel, 28-31; foretells his death and resurrection, 32-34; bids the two ambitious suitors to think rather of suffering with him, 35-45; and restores to Bartimeus his sight, 46-52.

1 A.M. 4033. A.D. 29. *he arose.* Mat. 19:1, etc. *by.* Jno. 10:40; 11:7. *he taught.* Ec. 12:9. Je. 32:33. Jno. 18:20.

2 *the Pharisees.* ch. 8:15. Mat. 9:34; 15:12; 23:13. Lu. 5:30; 6:7; 7:30; 11:39, 53, 54; 16:14. Jno. 7:32, 48; 11:47, 57. *Is it.* Mal. 2:16. Mat. 5:31, 32; 19:3. 1 Co. 7:10, 11. *tempting.* ch. 8:11. Mat. 16:1; 22:35. Jno. 8:6. 1 Co. 10:9.

3 *What.* Is. 8:20. Lu. 10:25. Jno. 5:39. Ga. 4:21.

4 De. 24:1-4. Is. 50:1. Je. 3:1. Mat. 1:19; 5:31, 32; 19:7.

5 *For.* De. 9:6; 31:27. Ne. 9:16, 17, 26. Mat. 19:8. Ac. 7:51. He. 3:7-10.

6 *the beginning.* Ge. 1:1. 2 Pe. 3:4. *God.* Ge. 1:27; 2:20-23; 5:2. Mal. 2:14-16.

7 Ge. 2:24. Mat. 19:5, 6. Ep. 5:31.

8 *one flesh.* 1 Co. 6:16. Ep. 5:28.

9 Ro. 7:1-3. 1 Co. 7:10-13.

10 Then He arose from there and came to the region of Judea by the other side of the Jordan. And multitudes gathered to Him again, and as He was accustomed, He taught them again.

² The Pharisees came and asked Him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce *his* wife?” testing Him.

³ And He answered and said to them, “What did Moses command you?”

⁴ They said, “Moses permitted *a man* to write a certificate of divorce, and to dismiss *her*.”

⁵ And Jesus answered and said to them, “Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. ⁶ But from the beginning of the creation, God *‘made them male and female.’* ⁷ *‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife,* ⁸ *and the two shall become one flesh’*; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.”

MARK 10:10-16

¹⁰ Καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ περὶ
τούτου ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν. ¹¹ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ
γαμήσῃ ἄλλην μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν, ¹² καὶ ἐὰν
αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήσῃ
ἄλλον μοιχᾶται.

¹³ Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία ἵνα
αὐτῶν ἄψηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν
αὐτοῖς. ¹⁴ ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς
με, μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν
ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ¹⁵ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς
ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς
παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. ¹⁶ καὶ
ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ κατευλόγει τιθεὶς τὰς
χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά.

MARK 10:10-16

10 ch. 4:10; 9:28, 33.
11 *Whosoever*. Mat. 5:31,
32; 19:9; Lu. 16:18. Ro. 7:3.
1 Co. 7:4, 10, 11. He. 13:4.

13 *they*. Mat. 19:13–15. Lu.
18:15, 16. *disciples*. ver. 48;
ch. 9:38. Ex. 10:9–11. De.
31:12, 13. Joel 2:16.
14 *he was*. ch. 3:5; 8:33. Lu.
9:54–56. Ep. 4:26. *Suffer*.
Ge. 17:7, 10–14. Nu. 14:31.
De. 4:37; 29:11, 12. 1 Sa.
1:11, 22, 27, 28. Ps. 78:4;
115:14, 15. Is. 65:23. Je.
32:39, 40. Lu. 18:15, 16. Ac.
2:39; 3:25. Ro. 11:16, 28. 1
Co. 7:14. 2 Ti. 1:5; 3:15. *for*.
Ps. 131:1, 2. Mat. 18:4, 10;
19:14. 1 Co. 14:20. 1 Pe. 2:2.
Re. 14:5.
15 Mat. 18:3. Lu. 18:17. Jno.
3:3–6.
16 Ge. 48:14–16. De. 28:3.
Is. 40:11. Lu. 2:28–34;
24:50, 51. Jno. 21:15–17.

¹⁰ In the house His disciples also asked Him again about the same *matter*. ¹¹ So He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. ¹² And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.”

¹³ Then they brought little children to Him, that He might touch them; but the disciples rebuked those who brought *them*.

¹⁴ But when Jesus saw *it*, He was greatly displeased and said to them, “Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of God.

¹⁵ Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will by no means enter it.” ¹⁶ And He took them up in His arms, laid *His* hands on them, and blessed them.

MARK 10:17-22

¹⁷ Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν προσδραμῶν εἷς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωῆν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ¹⁸ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ θεός. ¹⁹ τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας· Μὴ φονεύσης, Μὴ μοιχεύσης, Μὴ κλέψης, Μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, Μὴ ἀποστερήσης, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ²⁰ ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ²¹ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐν σε ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. ²² ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος, ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά.

MARK 10:17-22

17 *when*. Mat. 19:16, etc. Lu. 18:18, etc. *running*. ch. 9:25. Mat. 28:8. Jno. 20:2-4. *kneeled*. ch. 1:40. Da. 6:10. Mat. 17:14. *Good*. ch. 12:14. Jno. 3:2. *what*. Jno. 6:28. Ac. 2:37; 9:6; 16:30. Ro. 10:2-4. *eternal*. Jno. 5:39; 6:27, 40. Ro. 2:7; 6:23. 1 Jno. 2:25.

18 *Why*. Mat. 19:17. Lu. 18:19. Jno. 5:41-44. Ro. 3:12. *that is*. 1 Sa. 2:2. Ps. 36:7, 8; 86:5; 119:68. Ja. 1:17. 1 Jno. 4:8, 16.

19 *knowest*. ch. 12:28-34. Is. 8:20. Mat. 5:17-20; 19:17-19. Lu. 10:20-28; 18:20. Ro. 3:20. Ga. 4:21, *commit*. Ex. 20:12-17. De. 5:16-24. Ro. 13:9. Ga. 5:14. Ja. 2:11. *Defraud*. 1 Co. 6:7-9. 1 Th. 4:6.

20 Is. 58:2. Eze. 5:14; 33:31, 32. Mal. 3:8. Mat. 19:20. Lu. 10:29; 18:11, 12. Ro. 7:9. Phi. 3:6. 2 Ti. 3:5.

21 *loved*. Ge. 34:19. Is. 63:8-10. Lu. 19:41. 2 Co. 12:15. *One thing*. Lu. 10:42; 18:22. Ja. 2:10. Re. 2:4, 14, 20. *sell*. Pr. 23:23. Mat. 13:44-46; 19:21. Lu. 12:33. Ac. 2:45; 4:34-37. *treasure*. Mat. 6:19-21. Lu. 16:9. 1 Ti. 6:17-19. He. 10:34. 1 Pe. 1:4, 5. *take*. ch. 8:34. Mat. 16:24. Lu. 9:23. Jno. 12:26; 16:33. Ro. 8:17, 18. 2 Ti. 3:12.

22 *sad*. ch. 6:20, 26. Mat. 19:22; 27:3, 24-26. Lu. 18:23. 2 Co. 7:10. 2 Ti. 4:10. *for*. Ge. 13:5-11. De. 6:10-12; 8:11-14. Job 21:7-15. Eze. 33:31. Mat. 13:22. Lu. 12:15. Ep. 5:5. 1 Ti. 6:9, 10. 1 Jno. 2:15, 16.

¹⁷ Now as He was going out on the road, one came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, “Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?”

¹⁸ So Jesus said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good but One, *that is*, God. ¹⁹ You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not murder,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not bear false witness,’ ‘Do not defraud,’ ‘Honor your father and your mother.’ ”

²⁰ And he answered and said to Him, “Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth.”

²¹ Then Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, “One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow Me.”

²² But he was sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

MARK 10:23-31

²³ Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. ²⁴ οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν· ²⁵ εὐκοπώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ραφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ²⁶ οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ²⁷ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῶ, πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.

²⁸ Ἦρξατο λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος αὐτῷ· Ἴδού ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήκαμέν σοι. ²⁹ ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ³⁰ ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ³¹ πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

MARK 10:23-31

23 *looked.* ch. 3:5; 5:32.
How. Mat. 19:23-26. Lu.
18:24. 1 Co. 1:26. Ja. 2:5;
4:4. *enter.* ver. 15. Mat. 18:3.
Jno. 3:5. 2 Pe. 1:11.

24 *astonished.* Mat. 19:25.
Lu. 18:26, 27. Jno. 6:60.
Children. Jno. 13:33; 21:5.
Ga. 4:19. 1 Jno. 2:1; 4:4;
5:21. *trust.* Job 31:24, 25. Ps.
17:14; 49:6, 7; 52:7; 62:10.
Pr. 11:28; 18:11; 23:5. Je.
9:23. Eze. 28:4, 5. Hab. 2:9.
Zep. 1:18. Lu. 12:16-21;
16:14. 1 Ti. 6:17. Ja. 5:1-3.
Re. 3:17.

25 Je. 13:23. Mat. 7:3-5;
19:24, 25; 23:24. Lu. 18:25.

26 *out.* ch. 6:51; 7:37. 2 Co.
11:23. *Who.* Lu. 13:23;
18:26. Ac. 16:31. Ro. 10:9-
13.

27 *With men.* Ge. 18:13, 14.
Nu. 11:21-23. 2 Ki. 7:2. Zec.
8:6. Mat. 19:26. Lu. 18:27.
for. Job 42:2. Je. 32:17, 27.
Lu. 1:37. Phi. 3:21. He. 7:25;
11:19.

28 *Lo.* ch. 1:16-20. Mat.
19:27-30. Lu. 14:33; 18:28-
30. Phi. 3:7-9.

29 *There.* Ge. 12:1-3; 45:20.
De. 33:9-11. Lu. 22:28-30.
He. 11:24-26. *for.* ch. 8:35.
Mat. 5:10, 11; 10:18. 1 Co.
9:23. Re. 2:3.

30 *an hundredfold.* 2 Ch.
25:9. Ps. 84:11. Pr. 3:9, 10;
16:16. Mal. 3:10. Mat. 13:44
-46. Lu. 18:30. 2 Co. 6:10;
9:8-11. Phi. 3:8. 2 Th. 2:16.
1 Ti. 6:6. 1 Jno. 3:1. Re. 2:9;
3:18. *with persecutions.* Mat.
5:11, 12. Jno. 16:22, 23. Ac.
5:41; 16:25. Ro. 5:3. Ja. 1:2-
4, 12; 5:11. 1 Pe. 4:12-16.
eternal. Jno. 10:23. Ro. 6:23.
1 Jno. 2:25.

31 Mat. 8:11, 12; 19:30;
20:16; 21:31. Lu. 7:29, 30,
40-47; 13:30; 18:11-14. Ac.
13:46-48. Ro. 9:30-33.

²³ Then Jesus looked around and said to His disciples, “How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!” ²⁴ And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, “Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.”

²⁶ And they were greatly astonished, saying among themselves, “Who then can be saved?”

²⁷ But Jesus looked at them and said, “With men *it is* impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.”

²⁸ Then Peter began to say to Him, “See, we have left all and followed You.”

²⁹ So Jesus answered and said, “Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel’s, ³⁰ who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time—houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions—and in the age to come, eternal life. ³¹ But many *who are* first will be last, and the last first.”

MARK 10:32-34

³² Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν ³³ ὅτι Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ³⁴ καὶ ἐμπαίξουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται.

MARK 10:32-34

³² *they were in.* Mat. 20:17, etc. Lu. 18:31, etc. *they were amazed.* This probably refers to a sort of indefinable awe which the apostles began to feel for Jesus, which the mighty miracles he wrought, and the air of majesty and authority he now assumed, were calculated to inspire. Zec. 3:8. Lu. 9:51. Jno. 11:8, 16. *And he.* ch. 4:34. Mat. 11:25; 13:11. Lu. 10:23.

³³ *we go.* Ac. 20:22. *and the Son.* ch. 8:31; 9:31. Mat. 16:21; 17:22, 23; 20:17-19. Lu. 9:22; 18:31-33; 24:6, 7. *condemn.* ch. 14:64. Mat. 26:66. Ac. 13:27. Ja. 5:6.

deliver. ch. 15:1. Mat. 27:2. Lu. 23:1, 2, 21. Jno. 18:28; 19:11. Ac. 3:13, 14.

³⁴ *mock.* ch. 14:65; 15:17-20, 29-31. Ps. 22:6-8, 13. Is. 53:3. Mat. 27:27-44. Lu. 22:63-65; 23:11, 35-39. Jno. 19:2, 3. *spit.* ch. 14:65. Job 30:10. Is. 50:6. Mat. 26:67. *and the.* Ps. 16:10. Ho. 6:2. Jno. 1:17; 2:10. Mat. 12:39, 40. 1 Co. 15:4.

³² Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid. Then He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him: ³³ “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles; ³⁴ and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again.”

³⁵ Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμέν σε ποιήσης ἡμῖν. ³⁶ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ὑμῖν; ³⁷ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἷς σου ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ ἀριστερῶν καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. ³⁸ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε· δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; ³⁹ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε, ⁴⁰ τὸ δὲ καθίσει ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἢ ἐξ εὐωνύμων οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἠτοίμασται.

⁴¹ Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ⁴² καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. ⁴³ οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἐστὶν ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἂν θέλη μέγας γενέσθαι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος, ⁴⁴ καὶ ὃς ἂν θέλη ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος. ⁴⁵ καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

MARK 10:35-45

35 *James.* St. Matthew says that this request was made by *Salome* their mother; but though she made the request as *from herself*, yet it is evident that they had set her upon the business; and therefore Jesus, knowing *whence* it came, immediately addressed the sons. ch. 1:19, 20; 5:37; 9:2; 14:33. *come.* Mat. 20:20, etc. *we would.* 2 Sa. 14:4-11. 1 Ki. 2:16, 20.
36 *What.* ver. 51. 1 Ki. 3:5, etc. Jno. 15:7.
37 *sit.* ch. 16:19. 1 Ki. 22:19. Ps. 45:9; 110:1. *in.* ch. 8:38. Mat. 25:31. Lu. 24:26. 1 Pe. 1:11.

38 *Ye know not.* 1 Ki. 2:22. Je. 45:5. Mat. 20:21, 22. Ro. 8:26. Ja. 4:3. *drink of the.* ch. 14:36. Ps. 75:8. Is. 51:22. Je. 25:15. Mat. 26:39. Lu. 22:42. Jno. 18:11. *baptized with the.* Lu. 12:50.
39 *We.* ch. 14:31. Jno. 13:37. *Ye.* ch. 14:36. Mat. 10:25. Jno. 15:20; 17:14. Ac. 12:2. Col. 1:24. Re. 1:9.
40 Mat. 20:23; 25:34. Jno. 17:2, 24. He. 11:16.

41 *they.* ch. 9:33-36. Pr. 13:10. Mat. 20:24. Lu. 22:24. Ro. 12:10. Phi. 2:3. Ja. 4:5.
42 *Ye know.* Mat. 20:25. Lu. 22:25. 1 Pe. 5:3. *are accounted.* or, think good.
43 *so.* Jno. 18:36. Ro. 12:2. *whosoever.* ch. 9:35. Mat. 20:26, 27; 23:8-12. Lu. 9:48; 14:11; 18:14. Jno. 13:13-18. 1 Co. 9:19-23. Ga. 5:13. 1 Pe. 5:5, 6.
45 *came.* Mat. 20:28. Lu. 22:26, 27. Jno. 13:14. Phi. 2:5-8. He. 5:8. *and to.* Is. 53:10-12. Da. 9:24, 26. 2 Co. 5:21. Ga. 3:13. 1 Ti. 3:4-6. Tit. 2:14. 1 Pe. 1:19.

³⁵ Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, “Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask.”

³⁶ And He said to them, “What do you want Me to do for you?”

³⁷ They said to Him, “Grant us that we may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on Your left, in Your glory.”

³⁸ But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”

³⁹ They said to Him, “We are able.”

So Jesus said to them, “You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized; ⁴⁰ but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but *it is for those* for whom it is prepared.”

⁴¹ And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be greatly displeased with James and John.

⁴² But Jesus called them to *Himself* and said to them, “You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³ Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. ⁴⁴ And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. ⁴⁵ For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

MARK 10:46-52

⁴⁶ Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεριχώ. καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἰεριχώ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτιμαῖος τυφλὸς προσαίτης ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ⁴⁷ καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρηνὸς ἐστὶν ἤρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν· Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν με. ⁴⁸ καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοὶ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. ⁴⁹ καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Φωνήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ φωνοῦσι τὸν τυφλὸν λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Θάρσει, ἔγειρε, φωνεῖ σε. ⁵⁰ ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναπηδήσας ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ⁵¹ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ραββουνι, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. ⁵² καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπάγε, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

MARK 10:46-52

46 *they came.* Mat. 20:29, etc. Lu. 18:35, etc. *as he went.* St. Luke says that this took place 'as he was come nigh unto Jericho,' and afterwards records an event which took place in that city. But the words *εν τω εγγιζειν αυτον εις Ιεριχο*, may be rendered, 'When he was nigh Jericho,' which is equally true of him who is gone a little way from it, as of him who is come near it; and as it is probable that Jesus stayed some days in the neighbourhood, this might occur as he went out of the city during that time, and he might afterwards re-enter it. *begging.* Lu. 16:20, 22. Jno. 9:8. Ac. 3:2, 3.

47 *Jesus.* Mat. 2:23; 21:11; 26:71. Lu. 4:16; 18:36, 37. Jno. 1:46; 7:41, 52; 19:19. Ac. 6:14. *thou.* Is. 9:6, 7; 11:1. Je. 23:5, 6. Mat. 1:1; 9:27; 12:23; 15:22; 20:30; 21:9; 22:42-45. Ac. 13:22, 23. Ro. 1:3, 4. Re. 22:16.

48 *many.* ch. 5:35. Mat. 19:13; 20:31. Lu. 18:39. *but.* ch. 7:26-29. Ge. 32:24-28. Je. 29:13. Mat. 15:23-28. Lu. 11:5-10; 18:1, etc. Ep. 6:18. He. 5:7. *have.* Ps. 62:12.

49 *stood.* Ps. 86:15; 145:8. Mat. 20:32-34. Lu. 18:40. He. 2:17; 4:15. *Be.* Jno. 11:28.

50 Phi. 3:7-9. He. 12:1.

51 *What.* ver. 36. 2 Ch. 1:7. Mat. 6:8; 7:7. Lu. 18:41-43. Phi. 4:6.

52 *thy faith.* ch. 5:34. Mat. 9:22, 28-30; 15:28. Lu. 7:50; 9:48. *made thee whole.* or, *saved thee.* *he received.* ch. 8:25. Ps. 33:9; 146:8. Is. 29:18, 19; 35:5; 42:16-18. Mat. 11:5; 12:22; 21:14. Jno. 9:5-7, 32, 39. Ac. 26:18. *followed.* ch. 1:31. Lu. 8:2, 3.

⁴⁶ Now they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road begging. ⁴⁷ And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁸ Then many warned him to be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ So Jesus stood still and commanded him to be called.

Then they called the blind man, saying to him, "Be of good cheer. Rise, He is calling you."

⁵⁰ And throwing aside his garment, he rose and came to Jesus.

⁵¹ So Jesus answered and said to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

The blind man said to Him, "Rabboni, that I may receive my sight."

⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus on the road.

MARK 11:1-8

^{11.1} Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ² καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθὺς εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς οὕπω ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν· λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε. ³ καὶ ἂν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ· Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἶπατε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν ἔχει· καὶ εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει πάλιν ὧδε. ⁴ καὶ ἀπῆλθον καὶ εὔρον πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. ⁵ καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; ⁶ οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφήκαν αὐτούς. ⁷ καὶ φέρουσιν τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιβάλλουσιν αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. ⁸ καὶ πολλοὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, ἄλλοι δὲ στιβάδας κόψαντες ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν.

MARK 11:1-8

CHAP. 11

Christ rides with triumph into Jerusalem, 1-11; curses the fruitless fig-tree, 12-14; purges the temple, 15-19; exhorts his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 20-26; and defends the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God, 27-33.

1 *when.* Mat. 21:1, etc. Lu. 19:29, etc. Jno. 12:14, etc. *at the.* ch. 13:3. 2 Sa. 15:30. Zec. 14:4. Mat. 24:3; 26:30. Jno. 8:1. Ac. 1:12. *he.* ch. 6:7; 14:13.

2 Mat. 21:2, 3. Lu. 19:30, 31.

3 *that.* Ps. 24:1. Ac. 10:36; 17:25. 2 Co. 8:9. He. 2:7-9. *and straightway.* ch. 14:15. 1 Ch. 29:12-18. Ps. 110:3. Ac. 1:24.

4 *and found.* Mat. 21:6, 7; 26:19. Lu. 19:32-34. Jno. 2:5. He. 11:8.

7 *the colt.* Zec. 9:9. Mat. 21:4, 5. Lu. 19:35. *and cast.* 2 Ki. 9:13. Mat. 21:7, 8. Lu. 19:36. Jno. 12:12-16.

8 *cut.* Le. 23:40.

11 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples; ² and He said to them, “Go into the village opposite you; and as soon as you have entered it you will find a colt tied, on which no one has sat. Loose it and bring *it*. ³ And if anyone says to you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ say, ‘The Lord has need of it,’ and immediately he will send it here.”

⁴ So they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door outside on the street, and they loosed it. ⁵ But some of those who stood there said to them, “What are you doing, loosing the colt?”

⁶ And they spoke to them just as Jesus had commanded. So they let them go. ⁷ Then they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their clothes on it, and He sat on it. ⁸ And many spread their clothes on the road, and others cut down leafy branches from the trees and spread *them* on the road.

MARK 11:9-14

⁹ και οι προάγοντες και οι ακολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον· Ὡσαννά· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου·

¹⁰ Εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυίδ· Ὡσαννά ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

¹¹ Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα ὄψε ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

¹² Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας ἐπέινασεν. ¹³ καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔχουσαν φύλλα ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα τι εὔρησει ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα, ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς οὐκ ἦν σύκων. ¹⁴ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μηκέτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐκ σοῦ μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

MARK 11:9-14

⁹ *Hosanna*. Ps. 118:25, 26. Mat. 21:9; 23:39. Lu. 19:37, 38. Jno. 12:13; 19:15.

¹⁰ *the kingdom*. Is. 9:6, 7. Je. 33:15–17, 26. Eze. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25. Ho. 3:5. Am. 9:11, 12. Lu. 1:31–33. *in the*. Ps. 148:1. Lu. 2:14; 19:38–40.

¹¹ *Jesus*. Mal. 3:1. Mat. 21:10–16. Lu. 19:41–45. *when*. Eze. 8:9. Zep. 1:12. *he went*. Mat. 21:17. Lu. 21:37, 38. Jno. 8:1, 2.

¹² *on*. Mat. 21:18, etc. *he was*. Mat. 4:2. Lu. 4:2. Jno. 4:6, 7, 31–33; 19:28. He. 2:17.

¹³ *seeing*. Mat. 21:19. Lu. 13:6–9. *a fig-tree*. The *fig-tree*, συκεν, is a genus of the polygamia triæcia class of plants, seldom rising above twelve feet, but sending off from the bottom many spreading branches. The leaves are of a dark green colour, nearly a span long, smooth, and irregularly divided into from three to five deep rounded lobes; and the fruit grows on short and thick stalks, of a purplish colour, and contains a soft, sweet, and fragrant pulp, intermixed with numerous small seeds. *haply*. Ru. 2:3. 1 Sa. 6:9. Lu. 10:31; 12:6, 7. *he found*. Is. 5:7. *for*. Dr. CAMPBELL observes, that the declaration, ‘for the time of [ripe, Ed.] figs was not yet,’ is not the reason why our Lord did not find any fruit on the tree, because the fig is of that class of vegetables in which the fruit is formed in its immature state before the leaves are seen. But as the fruit is of a pulpy nature, the broad, thick leaves come out in profusion to protect it from the rays of the sun during the time it is ripening. If the words, ‘for the time,’ etc. however, are read as a parenthesis, they then become a reason why Jesus Christ should look for fruit, because the season for gathering not having fully come, it would remove all suspicion that the fruit had been gathered: while the presence of the leaves incontestably proved the advance of the tree to the state in which fruit is found.

¹⁴ *No*. ver. 20, 21. Is. 5:5, 6. Mat. 3:10; 7:19; 12:33–35; 21:19, 33, 44. Jno. 15:6, De. 6:4–8; 11:26–31. 2 Pe. 2:20. Re. 22:11.

⁹ Then those who went before and those who followed cried out, saying:

“Hosanna! ‘Blessed is *He who comes in the name of the LORD!*’

¹⁰ Blessed is the kingdom of our father David

That comes in the name of the Lord!

Hosanna in the highest!”

¹¹ And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

¹² Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ In response Jesus said to it, “Let no one eat fruit from you ever again.”

And His disciples heard *it*.

MARK 11:15-24

¹⁵ Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ τοὺς ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατέστρεψεν ¹⁶ καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ¹⁷ καὶ ἐδίδασκεν καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ πεποιήκατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν. ¹⁸ καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, πᾶς γὰρ ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. ¹⁹ Καὶ ὅταν ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύοντο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. ²⁰ Καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρῶτῃ εἶδον τὴν συκῆν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. ²¹ καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, ἴδε ἡ συκῆ ἦν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. ²² καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ. ²³ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Ἄρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἀλλὰ πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λαλεῖ γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ. ²⁴ διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα προσεύχεσθε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι ἐλάβετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν.

MARK 11:15-24

15 and Jesus. Mat. 21:12-16. Lu. 19:45. Jno. 2:13-17. *the talles*. De. 14:25, 26.
17 Is it. 1 Ki. 8:41-48. Is. 56:7; 60:7. Lu. 19:46. *of all nations the house of prayer. or, an house of prayer for all nations. a den*. Je. 7:11. Ho. 12:7. Jno. 2:16.

18 and. ch. 3:6; 12:12; 14:1, 2. Is. 49:7. Mat. 21:15, 38, 39, 45, 46; 26:3, 4. Lu. 19:47. Jno. 11:53-57. *feared*. ver. 32; ch. 6:20. 1 Ki. 18:17, 18; 21:20; 22:8, 18. Mat. 21:46. Ac. 24:25. Re. 11:5-10. *astonished*. ch. 1:22. Mat. 7:28. Lu. 4:22. Jno. 7:46.

19 ver. 11. Lu. 21:37. Jno. 12:36.

20 they saw. St. Matthew informs us that this tree grew by the *way-side*, and was therefore not *private*, but *public* property; so that the destruction of it really injured no one. Our Lord was pleased to make use of this miracle to prefigure the speedy ruin of the Jewish nation, on account of its unfruitfulness under greater advantages than any other people enjoyed at that day; and, like all the rest of his miracles, it was done with a gracious intention, to alarm his countrymen, and induce them to repent. See on ver. 14. Job 18:16, 17; 20:5-7. Is. 5:4; 40:24. Mat. 13:6; 15:13; 21:19, 20. Jno. 15:6. He. 6:8. Jude 12.

21 Pr. 3:33. Zec. 5:3, 4. Mat. 25:41. 1 Co. 16:22.

22 Have. ch. 9:23. 2 Ch. 20:20. Ps. 62:8. Is. 7:9. Jno. 14:1. Tit. 1:1. *faith in God. or, the faith of God*. Col. 2:12.

23 whosoever. Mat. 17:20; 21:21. Lu. 17:6. 1 Co. 13:2. *and shall*. Mat. 14:13. Ro. 4:18-25. He. 11:17-19. Ja. 1:5, 6. *whatsoever*. Ps. 37:4. Jno. 14:13; 15:7.

24 What. Mat. 7:7-11; 18:19; 21:22. Lu. 11:9-13; 18:1-8. Jno. 14:13; 15:7; 16:23-27. Ja. 1:5, 6; 5:15-18. 1 Jno. 3:22; 5:14, 15.

¹⁵ So they came to Jerusalem. Then Jesus went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹⁶ And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple. ¹⁷ Then He taught, saying to them, “Is it not written, ‘*My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations*’? But you have made it a ‘*den of thieves*.’ ”

¹⁸ And the scribes and chief priests heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching. ¹⁹ When evening had come, He went out of the city.

²⁰ Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

²¹ And Peter, remembering, said to Him, “Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away.”

²² So Jesus answered and said to them, “Have faith in God. ²³ For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. ²⁴ Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive *them*, and you will have *them*.”

MARK 11:25-33

²⁵ και ὅταν στήκετε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατά τινος, ἵνα και ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῆ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. ²⁷ Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ²⁸ καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῆς; ²⁹ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. ³⁰ τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. ³¹ καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· Τί εἵπωμεν; ἐὰν εἵπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ³² ἀλλὰ εἵπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων;—ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν ὄχλον, ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην ὄντως ὅτι προφήτης ἦν. ³³ καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν· Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

MARK 11:25-33

25 *stand.* Zec. 3:1. Lu. 18:11. Re. 11:4. *forgive.* Mat. 6:12, 14, 15; 18:23-35. Lu. 6:37. Ep. 4:32. Col. 3:13. Ja. 2:13.

27 *as he.* Mal. 3:1. Mat. 21:23-27. Lu. 20:1-8. Jno. 10:23; 18:20. *the chief.* ch. 14:1. Ps. 2:1-5. Ac. 4:5-8, 27, 28.
28 Ex. 2:14. Nu. 16:3, 13. Ac. 7:27, 28, 38, 39, 51.

29 *I will.* Is. 52:13. Mat. 21:24. Lu. 20:3-8. *question. or, thing.*
30 ch. 1:1-11; 9:13. Mat. ch. 3. Lu. 3:1-20. Jno. 1:6-8, 15-36; 3:25-36.

31 *Why.* Mat. 11:7-14; 21:25-27, 31, 32. Jno. 1:15, 29, 34, 36; 3:29-36.
32 *they.* ch. 6:20; 12:12. Mat. 14:5; 21:46. Lu. 20:19; 22:2. Ac. 5:26. *for.* Mat. 3:5, 6; 21:31, 32. Lu. 7:26-29; 20:6-8. Jno. 10:41.

33 *We.* Is. 1:3; 6:9, 10; 29:9-14; 42:19, 20; 56:10. Je. 8:7-9. Ho. 4:6. Mal. 2:7, 8. Mat. 15:14; 23:16-26. Jno. 3:10. Ro. 1:18-22, 28. 2 Co. 3:15; 4:3, 4. 2 Th. 2:10-12. *Neither.* Job 5:13. Pr. 26:4, 5. Mat. 16:4; 21:27. Lu. 10:21, 22; 20:7, 8; 22:66-69. Jno. 9:27.

²⁵ “And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses. ²⁶ But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”

²⁷ Then they came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to Him. ²⁸ And they said to Him, “By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority to do these things?”

²⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, “I also will ask you one question; then answer Me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things: ³⁰ The baptism of John—was it from heaven or from men? Answer Me.”

³¹ And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’

³² But if we say, ‘From men’ ”—they feared the people, for all counted John to have been a prophet indeed. ³³ So they answered and said to Jesus, “We do not know.”

And Jesus answered and said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

MARK 12:1-8

^{12.1} Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖν· Ἀμπελῶνα ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν, καὶ περιέθηκεν φραγμὸν καὶ ὄρυξεν ὑπολήνιον καὶ ὠκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. ² καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· ³ καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. ⁴ καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον· κάκεῖνον ἐκεφαλίωσαν καὶ ἠτίμασαν. ⁵ καὶ ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν· κάκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, οὓς μὲν δέροντες οὓς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ⁶ ἔτι ἓνα εἶχεν, υἱὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων ὅτι Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν μου. ⁷ ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς εἶπαν ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. ⁸ καὶ λαβόντες ἀπέκτειναν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.

MARK 12:1-8

CHAP. 12

In a parable of the vineyard let out to wicked husbandmen Christ foretells the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles, 1–12. He avoids the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 13–17; convicts the Sadducees of error, who denied the resurrection, 18–27; resolves the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment, 28–34; refutes the opinion that the scribes held of Christ, 35–37; bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy, 38–40; and commends the poor widow for her two mites, above all, 41–44.

1 *he began.* ch. 4:2, 11–13, 33, 34. Eze. 20:49. Mat. 13:10–15, 34, 35; 21:28–33; 22:1–14. Lu. 8:10; 22:9. *A certain.* Mat. 21:33–40. Lu. 20:9–15. *planted.* Ps. 80:8–16. Is. 5:1–4. Je. 2:21. Lu. 13:6–9. Jno. 15:1–8. Ro. 11:17–24. *and ser.* Ne. 9:13, 14. Ps. 78:68, 69; 147:19, 20. Eze. 20:11, 12, 18–20. Ac. 7:38, 46, 47. Ro. 3:1, 2; 9:4, 5. *and let.* Ca. 8:11, 12. Is. 7:23. *and went.* ch. 13:34. Mat. 25:14. Lu. 15:13; 19:12.

2 *at.* Ps. 1:3. Mat. 21:34. Lu. 20:10. *a servant.* Ju. 6:8–10. 2 Ki. 17:13. 2 Ch. 36:15. Eze. 9:11. Je. 25:4, 5; 35:15; 44:4. Mi. 7:1. Zec. 1:3–6; 7:7. Lu. 12:48. Jno. 15:1–8. He. 1:1.

3 *they.* 1 Ki. 18:4, 13; 19:10, 14; 22:27. 2 Ch. 16:10; 24:19–21; 36:16. Ne. 9:26. Je. 2:30; 20:2; 26:20–24; 29:26; 37:15, 16; 38:4–6. Mat. 23:34–37. Lu. 11:47–51; 13:33, 34. Ac. 7:52. 1 Th. 2:15. He. 11:36, 37. *and sent.* Je. 44:4, 5, 16. Da. 9:10, 11. Zec. 7:9–13. Lu. 20:10–12.

5 *and him.* ch. 9:13. Ne. 9:30. Je. 7:25, etc. Mat. 5:12; 21:35, 36; 22:6; 23:37. Lu. 6:22, 23, 36.

6 *one.* Ps. 2:7. Mat. 1:23; 11:27; 26:63. Jno. 1:14, 18, 34, 49; 3:16–18. 1 Jno. 4:9; 5:11, 12. *his.* ch. 1:11; 9:7. Ge. 22:2, 12; 37:3, 11–13; 44:20. Is. 42:1. Mat. 3:17; 17:5. Lu. 3:22; 9:35. Jno. 3:35. He. 1:1, 2. *They.* Ps. 2:12. Jno. 5:23. He. 1:6. Re. 5:9–13.

7 *This.* ver. 12. Ge. 3:15; 37:20. Ps. 2:2, 3; 22:12–15. Is. 49:7; 53:7. 8. Mat. 2:3–13, 16. Jno. 11:47–50. Ac. 2:23; 5:28; 7:52; 13:27, 28.

8 *cast.* Mat. 21:33, 39. Lu. 20:15. He. 13:11–13.

12 Then He began to speak to them in parables: “A man planted a vineyard and set a hedge around *it*, dug *a place* for the wine vat and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country. ² Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the vinedressers, that he might receive some of the fruit of the vineyard from the vinedressers. ³ And they took *him* and beat him and sent *him* away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent them another servant, and at him they threw stones, wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully treated. ⁵ And again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some and killing some. ⁶ Therefore still having one son, his beloved, he also sent him to them last, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ⁷ But those vinedressers said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ ⁸ So they took him and killed *him* and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

MARK 12:9-12

⁹ τί ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;
ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργούς, καὶ
δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ¹⁰ οὐδὲ τὴν
γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε· Λίθον ὃν
ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· ¹¹ παρὰ κυρίου
ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν
ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;

¹² Καὶ ἐζήτησαν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ
ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι
πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ
ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

MARK 12:9-12

⁹ shall. Mat. 21:40, 41. *he will.* Le. 26:15-18, 23, 24, 27, 28. De. 4:26, 27; 28:15, etc., 61. Jos. 23:15. Pr. 1:24-31. Is. 5:5-7. Da. 9:26, 27. Zec. 13:7-9. Mat. 3:9-12; 12:45; 22:7; 23:34-38. Lu. 19:27, 41-44; 20:15, 16. *and will.* Is. 29:17; 32:15, 16; 65:15. Je. 17:3. Mal. 1:11. Mat. 8:11-13; 21:43. Ac. 13:46-48; 28:23-28. Ro. 9:30-33; 10:20, 21; 11:1, etc.

¹⁰ have. ver. 26; ch. 2:25; 13:14. Mat. 12:3; 19:4; 21:16; 22:31. Lu. 6:3. *The stone.* Ps. 118:22-23. Is. 28:16. Mat. 21:42. Lu. 20:17, 18. Ac. 4:11, 12. Ro. 9:33. Ep. 2:20-22. 1 Pe. 2:7, 8.

¹¹ Nu. 23:23. Hab. 1:5. Ac. 2:12, 32-36; 3:12-16; 13:40, 41. Ep. 3:8-11. Col. 1:27. 1 Ti. 3:16.

¹² feared. ch. 11:18, 32. Mat. 21:26, 45, 46. Lu. 20:6, 19. Jno. 7:25, 30, 44. *knew.* 2 Sa. 12:7, etc. 1 Ki. 20:38-41; 21:17-27.

⁹ “Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vinedressers, and give the vineyard to others.

¹⁰ Have you not even read this Scripture:

*‘The stone which the builders rejected
Has become the chief cornerstone.*

¹¹ *This was the LORD’s doing,*

And it is marvelous in our eyes?”

¹² And they sought to lay hands on Him, but feared the multitude, for they knew He had spoken the parable against them. So they left Him and went away.

MARK 12:13-17

¹³ Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν λόγῳ. ¹⁴ καὶ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις· ἔξεστιν δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ; δῶμεν ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; ¹⁵ ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω. ¹⁶ οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. ¹⁷ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὰ Καίσαρος ἀπόδοτε Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἐξεθαύμαζον ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

MARK 12:13-17

13 *they send.* Ps. 38:12; 56:5, 6; 140:5. Is. 29:21. Je. 18:18. Mat. 22:15, 16. Lu. 11:54; 20:20, etc. *Herodians.* ch. 3:6; 8:15. Mat. 16:6.

14 *Master.* ch. 14:45. Ps. 12:2-4; 55:21; 120:2. Pr. 26:23-26. Je. 42:2, 3, 20. *we know.* Jno. 7:18. 2 Co. 2:2, 17; 4:2; 5:11. 1 Th. 2:4. *carest.* De. 33:9, 10. 2 Ch. 18:13. Is. 50:7-9. Je. 15:19-21. Eze. 2:6, 7. Mi. 3:8. 2 Co. 5:16. Ga. 1:10; 2:6, 11-14. *for thou.* Ex. 23:2-6. De. 16:19, 2 Ch. 19:7. *Is it.* Eze. 4:12, 13. Ne. 9:37. Mat. 17:25-27; 22:17. Lu. 20:22; 23:2. Ro. 13:6, 7.

15 *knowing.* Mat. 22:18. Lu. 20:23. Jno. 2:24, 25; 21:17. He. 4:13. Re. 2:23. *Why.* ch. 10:2. Eze. 17:2. Ac. 5:9. 1 Co. 10:9. *a penny.* 'Valuing of our money, sevenpence halfpenny, as Mat. 18:28, marg.'

16 *image.* Mat. 22:19-22. Lu. 20:24-26. 2 Ti. 2:19. Re. 3:12.

17 *Render.* Pr. 24:21. Mat. 17:25-27. Ro. 13:7. 1 Pe. 2:17. *and to.* ver. 30. Pr. 23:26. Ec. 5:4, 5. Mal. 1:6. Ac. 4:19, 20. Ro. 6:13; 12:1, 1 Co. 6:19, 20. 2 Co. 5:14, 15. *And they.* Job 5:12, 13. Mat. 22:22, 33, 46. 1 Co. 14:24, 25.

¹³ Then they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and the Herodians, to catch Him in *His* words. ¹⁴ When they had come, they said to Him, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and care about no one; for You do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ¹⁵ Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?"

But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why do you test Me? Bring Me a denarius that I may see *it*." ¹⁶ So they brought *it*.

And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription *is* this?" They said to Him, "Caesar's."

¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

And they marveled at Him.

MARK 12:18-27

¹⁸ Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν λέγοντες· ¹⁹ Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀφῆ τέκνον, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ²⁰ ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα· ²¹ καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ καταλιπὼν σπέρμα, καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως· ²² καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα· ἔσχατον πάντων καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν. ²³ ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα.

²⁴ ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; ²⁵ ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· ²⁶ περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν ὅτι ἐγείρονται οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ τοῦ βάρου πῶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς λέγων· Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; ²⁷ οὐκ ἔστιν θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.

MARK 12:18-27

18 *come.* Mat. 22:23, etc. Lu. 20:27, etc. *say.* Ac. 4:1, 2; 23:6-9. 1 Co. 15:13-18. 2 Ti. 2:18.

19 *If.* Ge. 38:8. De. 25:5-10. Ru. 4:5. *that.* Ru. 1:11-13.

20 Mat. 22:25-28. Lu. 20:29-33.

24 *Do.* As the five books of Moses were the only Scriptures which the Sadducees admitted as Divine, our Lord confutes them by an appeal to these books, and proves that they were ignorant of those very writings which they professed to hold sacred. He not only rectified their opinions, but so explained the doctrine as to overthrow the erroneous decision of the Pharisees, that if two brothers married one woman, she should be restored at the resurrection to the *first*. Is. 8:20. Je. 8:7-9. Ho. 6:6; 8:12. Mat. 22:29. Jno. 5:39; 20:9. Ac. 17:11. Ro. 15:4. 2 Ti. 3:15-17. *because.* Job 19:25-27. Is. 25:8; 26:19. Eze. 37:1-14. Da. 12:2. Ho. 6:2; 13:14. *neither.* ch. 10:27. Ge. 18:14. Je. 32:17. Lu. 1:37. Ep. 1:19. Phi. 3:21.

25 *but.* Mat. 22:30. Lu. 20:35, 36. 1 Co. 15:42-54. He. 12:22, 23. 1 Jno. 3:2.

26 *have.* ver. 10. Mat. 22:31, 32. *in the book.* Ex. 3:2-6, 16. Lu. 20:37. Ac. 7:30-32. *I am.* Ge. 17:7, 8; 26:24; 28:13; 31:42; 32:9; 33:20, marg Is. 41:8-10.

27 *is not.* Ro. 4:17; 14:9. He. 11:13-16, *ye* ver. 24. Pr. 19:27. He. 3:10.

¹⁸ Then *some* Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him; and they asked Him, saying: ¹⁹ “Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man’s brother dies, and leaves *his* wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother. ²⁰ Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife; and dying, he left no offspring. ²¹ And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave any offspring. And the third likewise. ²² So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also. ²³ Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife.”

²⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, “Are you not therefore mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ²⁶ But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the *burning bush passage*, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘*I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*’? ²⁷ He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken.”

MARK 12:28-34

²⁸ Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, ἰδὼν ὅτι καλῶς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· Ποία ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη πάντων; ²⁹ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρώτη ἐστίν· Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος εἷς ἐστίν, ³⁰ καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. ³¹ δευτέρα αὕτη· Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστιν. ³² καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς· Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπες ὅτι εἷς ἐστίν καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ· ³³ καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν περισσότερόν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ θυσιῶν. ³⁴ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.

MARK 12:28-34

28 *one.* Mat. 22:34-40.
Which. Mat. 5:19; 19, 18;
23:23. Lu. 11:42.

29 *Hear.* ver. 32, 33. De. 6:4;
10:12; 30:6. Pr. 23:26. Mat.
10:37. Lu. 10:27. 1 Ti. 1:5.
31 *Thou.* Le. 19:13. Mat.
7:12; 19:18, 19; 22:39. Lu.
10:27; 36, 37. Ro. 13:8, 9. 1
Co. 13:4-8. Ga. 5:14. Ja. 2:8
-13. 1 Jno. 3:17-19; 4:7, 8,
21.

32 *for.* De. 4:39; 5:7; 6:4. Is.
44:8; 45:5, 6, 14, 18, 21, 22;
46:9. Je. 10:10-12.
33 *is more.* 1 Sa. 15:22. Ps.
50:8-15, 23. Pr. 21:3. Is.
1:11-17; 58:5-7. Je. 7:21-
23. Ho. 6:6. Am. 5:21-24.
Mi. 6:6-8. Mat. 9:13; 12:7. 1
Co. 13:1-3.

34 *Thou.* Mat. 12:20. Ro.
3:20; 7:9. Ga. 2:19. *And no.*
Job 32:15, 16. Mat. 22:46.
Lu. 20:40. Ro. 3:19. Col. 4:6.
Tit. 1:9-11.

²⁸ Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, “Which is the first commandment of all?”

²⁹ Jesus answered him, “The first of all the commandments *is: ‘Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one.* ³⁰ *And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ This is the first commandment.* ³¹ *And the second, like it, is this: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’* There is no other commandment greater than these.”

³² So the scribe said to Him, “Well *said,* Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He.

³³ And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”

³⁴ Now when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.”

But after that no one dared question Him.

MARK 12:35-37

³⁵ Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱὸς Δαυὶδ ἐστίν; ³⁶ αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ· Εἶπεν κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου·

Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν σου.

³⁷ αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον, καὶ πόθεν αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν υἱός; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἠδέως.

MARK 12:35-37

35 *while*. ch. 11:27. Lu. 19:47; 20:1; 21:37. Jno. 18:20. *How*. Mat. 22:41, 42. Lu. 20:41-44. Jno. 7:42.
36 *by*. 2 Sa. 23:2. Ne. 9:30. Mat. 22:43-45. Ac. 1:16; 28:25. 2 Ti. 3:16. He. 3:7, 8; 4:7. 1 Pe. 1:11. 2 Pe. 1:21. *The Lord*. Ps. 110:1. Ac. 2:34-36. 1 Co. 15:25. He. 1:13; 10:12, 13.

37 *and whence*. Mat. 1:23. Ro. 1:3, 4; 9:5. 1 Ti. 3:16. Re. 22:16. *And the*. Mat. 11:5, 25; 21:46. Lu. 19:48; 21:38. Jno. 7:46-49. Ja. 2:5.

³⁵ Then Jesus answered and said, while He taught in the temple, “How *is it* that the scribes say that the Christ is the Son of David? ³⁶ For David himself said by the Holy Spirit:

*‘The LORD said to my Lord,
“Sit at My right hand,
Till I make Your enemies Your
footstool.” ’*

³⁷ Therefore David himself calls Him ‘*Lord*’; how is He *then* his Son?”

And the common people heard Him gladly.

MARK 12:38-44

³⁸ Καὶ ἐν τῇ διδασχῇ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ³⁹ καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, ⁴⁰ οἱ κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήμψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.

⁴¹ Καὶ καθίσας κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλὰ· ⁴² καὶ ἔλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστιν κοδράντης. ⁴³ καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ πλεῖον πάντων ἔβαλεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· ⁴⁴ πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

MARK 12:38-44

³⁸ *said*. ch. 4:2. *Beware*. Mat. 10:17; 23:1-7. Lu. 20:45-47. *which*. Mat. 6:5. Lu. 11:43; 14:7-11. 3 Jno. 9.

³⁹ Ja. 2:2, 3.

⁴⁰ *devour*. Eze. 22:25. Mi. 2:2; 3:1-4. Mat. 23:14. Lu. 20:47. 2 Ti. 3:6. *long*. Mat. 6:7; 11:22; 24; 23:33. Lu. 12:47, 48.

⁴¹ *sat*. Mat. 27:6. Lu. 21:1, etc. Jno. 8:20. *money*. 'A piece of brass money, see Mat. 10:9. *the treasury*. 2 Ki. 12:9.

⁴² *two mites*. 'It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.'

⁴³ *That*. Ex. 35:21-29. Mat. 10:42. Ac. 11:29. 2 Co. 8:2, 12; 9:6-8.

⁴⁴ *cast in of*. ch. 14:8. 1 Ch. 29:2-17. 2 Ch. 24:10-14; 31:5-10; 35:7. 8. Ezr. 2:68, 69. Ne. 7:70-72. 2 Co. 8:2, 3. Phi. 4:10-17. *all her*. De. 24:6. Lu. 8:43; 15:12, 30; 21:2-4. 1 Jno. 3:17.

³⁸ Then He said to them in His teaching, "Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long robes, *love* greetings in the marketplaces, ³⁹ the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts, ⁴⁰ who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

⁴¹ Now Jesus sat opposite the treasury and saw how the people put money into the treasury. And many *who were* rich put in much. ⁴² Then one poor widow came and threw in two mites, which make a quadrans. ⁴³ So He called His disciples to *Himself* and said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all those who have given to the treasury; ⁴⁴ for they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had, her whole livelihood."

MARK 13:1-4

^{13.1} Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ· Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. ² καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῆ. ³ Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας· ⁴ Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν πότε ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλη ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι πάντα.

MARK 13:1-4

CHAP. 13

Christ foretells the destruction of the temple, 1-8; the persecutions for the gospel, 9; that the gospel must be preached to all nations, 10-13; that great calamities shall happen to the Jews, 14-23; and the manner of his coming to judgment, 24-31; the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he comes to each one particularly by death, 32-37.

1 *as he.* Mat. 24:1, etc. Lu. 21:5, etc. *out.* Eze. 7:20-22; 8:6; 10:4, 19; 11:22-23. Mal. 3:1, 2.

2 *there.* 1 Ki. 9:7, 8. 2 Ch. 7:20, 21. Je. 26:18. Mi. 3:12. Mat. 24:2. Lu. 19:41-44; 21:6. Ac. 6:14. Re. 11:2.

3 *as.* Mat. 24:3. *Peter.* ch. 1:16-19; 5:37; 9:2; 10:35; 14:33. Jno. 1:40, 41. *privately.* ch. 4:34. Mat. 13:10, 36.

4 Da. 12:6, 8. Mat. 24:3. Lu. 21:7. Jno. 21:21, 22. Ac. 1:6, 7.

13 Then as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, “Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*”

² And Jesus answered and said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? Not *one* stone shall be left upon another, that shall not be thrown down.”

³ Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him privately, ⁴“Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?”

MARK 13:5-13

⁵ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρξατο λέγειν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ· ⁶ πολλοὶ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. ⁷ ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω τὸ τέλος. ⁸ ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, ἔσονται λιμοί· ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων ταῦτα. ⁹ βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἑμοῦ εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ¹⁰ καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πρῶτον δεῖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. ¹¹ καὶ ὅταν ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦτο λαλεῖτε, οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. ¹² καὶ παραδώσει ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· ¹³ καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος οὗτος σωθήσεται.

MARK 13:5-13

⁵ *Take*. Je. 29:8. Mat. 24:4, 5. Lu. 21:8, 1 Co. 15:33. Ep. 5:6. Col. 2:8. 2 Th. 2:3. 1 Jno. 4:1. Re. 20:7, 8.

⁶ *many*. ver. 22. Je. 14:14; 23:21–25. Jno. 5:43. 1 Jno. 4:1. *and shall*. ver. 22. Mat. 24:5, 11, 23, 24. Ac. 5:36–39.

⁷ *when*. Ps. 27:3; 46:1–3; 112:7. Pr. 3:25. Is. 8:12; Je. 4:19–21; 51:46. Mat. 24:6, 7. Lu. 21:9–11. Jno. 14:1, 27. *must*. 2 Sa. 14:14. Mat. 18:7. Ac. 17:3.

⁸ *nation shalt*. 2 Ch. 15:6. Is. 19:2. Je. 25:32. Hag. 2:22. Zec. 14:13. Re. 6:4. *famines*. Ac. 11:28. *these*. Mat. 24:8. *sorrows*. ‘*The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail*.’ Ps. 48:6. Is. 37:3. Je. 4:31; 6:24; 13:21; 22:23; 49:24; 50:43. Mi. 4:9, 10. 1 Th. 5:3.

⁹ *take*. ver. 5. Mat. 10:17, 18; 23:34–37; 24:9, 10. Lu. 21:16–18. Jno. 15:20; 16:2. Ac. 4:1–21; 5:17–40; 6:11–15; 7:54–60; 8:1–3; 9:1, 2, 13, 14, 16; 12:1–3; 16:20–24; 21:11, 31–40; 22:19, 20; 23:1, 2; 24:1, etc.; ch. 25; 26. 1 Co. 4:9–13. 2 Co. 11:23–27. Phi. 1:29. 2 Th. 1:5. Re. 1:9; 2:10, 13; 6:9–11. *councils*. Συνοδία, *Sanhedrins*, the grand national council, and smaller courts of judicature in each city: see on Mat. 5:22. For the fulfilment of these predictions, see Note on Mat. ch. 24. *a*. ch. 1:44; 6:11. Mat. 10:18. Lu. 9:5.

¹⁰ ch. 16:15. Mat. 24:14; 28:18, 19. Ro. 1:8; 10:18; 15:19. Col. 1:6, 23. Re. 14:6.

¹¹ *and deliver*. ver. 9. Mat. 10:17, 21. Ac. 3:13. *take*. Ex. 4:10–12. Je. 1:6–9. Da. 3:16–18. Mat. 10:19, 20. Lu. 12:11, 12; 21:14, 15. Ac. 2:4; 4:8, etc., 31; 6:10, 15; 7:55. *shall be*. Is. 50:4. Jno. 3:27. Ep. 6:19, 20. Ja. 1:5. *but*. 2 Sa. 23:2. 1 Co. 2:13. Ep. 3:5. 1 Pe. 1:12.

¹² Eze. 38:21. Mi. 7:4–6. Mat. 10:21; 24:10. Lu. 12:52, 53; 21:16.

¹³ *ye*. Mat. 5:11, 12; 24:9. Lu. 6:22; 21:17. Jno. 15:18, 19; 17:14. 1 Jno. 3:13. *but*. Da. 12:12. Mat. 10:22; 24:13. Ro. 2:7. Ga. 6:9. He. 3:14; 10:39. Ja. 1:12. Re. 2:10; 3:10.

⁵ And Jesus, answering them, began to say: “Take heed that no one deceives you. ⁶ For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am *He*,’ and will deceive many. ⁷ But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for *such things* must happen, but the end *is* not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. These *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

⁹ “But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them. ¹⁰ And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.

¹¹ But when they arrest *you* and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹² Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father *his* child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

MARK 13:14-23

¹⁴“Όταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως ἐστηκότα ὅπου οὐ δεῖ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω, τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη, ¹⁵ ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ καταβάτω μηδὲ εἰσελθάτω τι ἄραι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, ¹⁶ καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. ¹⁷ οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ¹⁸ προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται χειμῶνος· ¹⁹ ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψεις οἷα οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀπ’ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἢν ἔκτισεν ὁ θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. ²⁰ καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολόβωσεν κύριος τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο ἐκολόβωσεν τὰς ἡμέρας. ²¹ καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη· Ἴδε ὧδε ὁ χριστός, Ἴδε ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε· ²² ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν εἰ δυνατόν τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς· ²³ ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

MARK 13:14-23

14 *the abomination.* Da. 8:13; 9:27; 12:11. Mat. 24:15, etc. Lu. 21:20–22. *where.* La. 1:10. Eze. 44:9. *let him.* Mat. 13:51. Ac. 8:30, 31. 1 Co. 14:7, 8, 20. Re. 1:3; 13:18. *then.* Lu. 21:21–24.

15 Ge. 19:15–17, 22, 26. Job 2:4. Pr. 6:4, 5; 22:3. Mat. 24:16–18. Lu. 17:31–33. Ac. 27:18, 19, 38. Phi. 3:7, 8. He. 11:7.

17 De. 28:56, 57. La. 2:19, 20; 4:3, 4, 10. Ho. 9:14; 13:16. Mat. 24:19–21. Lu. 21:23; 23:29.

19 *in those.* De. 28:59; 29:22–28. Is. 65:12–15. La. 1:12; 2:13; 4:6. Da. 9:12, 26; 12:1. Joel 2:2. Mat. 24:21. Lu. 21:22–24. *from.* De. 4:32.

20 *for.* Is. 1:9; 6:13; 65:8, 9. Zec. 13:8, 9. Mat. 24:22. Ro. 11:5–7, 23, 24, 28–32.

21 De. 13:1–3. Mat. 24:5, 23–25. Lu. 17:23, 24; 21:8. Jno. 5:43.

22 *if it.* ver. 6. Mat. 24:24. Jno. 10:27, 28. 2 Th. 2:8–14. 2 Ti. 2:19. 1 Jno. 2:19, 26. Re. 13:8, 13, 14; 17:8.

23 *take.* ver. 5, 9, 33. Mat. 7:15. Lu. 21:8, 34. 2 Pe. 3:17. *behold.* Is. 44:7, 8. Jno. 14:29; 16:1–4.

¹⁴“So when you see the ‘*abomination of desolation*,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not” (let the reader understand), “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. ¹⁵ Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house. ¹⁶ And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. ¹⁷ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! ¹⁸ And pray that your flight may not be in winter. ¹⁹ For *in* those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which God created until this time, nor ever shall be. ²⁰ And unless the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect’s sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days.

²¹“Then if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here *is* the Christ!’ or, ‘Look, *He is* there!’ do not believe it. ²² For false christs and false prophets will rise and show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²³ But take heed; see, I have told you all things beforehand.

MARK 13:24-37

²⁴ Ἀλλὰ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, ²⁵ καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. ²⁶ καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης· ²⁷ καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ. ²⁸ Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἤδη ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς ἀπαλὸς γένηται καὶ ἐκφύη τὰ φύλλα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· ²⁹ οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις. ³⁰ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη μέχρις οὗ ταῦτα πάντα γένηται. ³¹ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται. ³² Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐν οὐρανῷ οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. ³³ βλέπετε ἀγρυπνεῖτε, οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν· ³⁴ ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ. ³⁵ γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ἢ ὄψῃ ἢ μεσονύκτιον ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας ἢ πρωΐ, ³⁶ μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης εὐρὴ ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας· ³⁷ ὁ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω πᾶσιν λέγω· γρηγορεῖτε.

MARK 13:24-37

24 Is. 13:10; 24:20–23. Je. 4:23–25, 28. Eze. 32:7. Da. 7:10; 12:1. Joel 2:30, 31. Am. 5:20. Zep. 1:14–18. Mat. 24:29, etc. Lu. 21:25–27. Ac. 2:19, 20. 2 Pe. 3:10, 12. Re. 6:12–14; 20:11.

26 ch. 8:38; 14:62. Da. 7:9–14. Mat. 16:17, 27; 24:30; 25:31. Ac. 1:11. 1 Th. 4:16. 2 Th. 1:7–10. Re. 1:7.

27 shall he. Mat. 13:41, 49; 24:31. Lu. 16:22. Re. 7:1–3; 15:6, 7. shall gather. Ge. 49:10. Mat. 25:31, 32. Jno. 10:16; 11:52. 1 Th. 4:14–17. 2 Th. 2:1. Re. 7:5–9. his elect. ver. 20, 22. Is. 65:9. Mat. 24:22, 24, 31. Lu. 18:7. Ro. 8:33. Col. 3:12. 2 Ti. 2:10. 1 Pe. 1:2. from. De. 30:4. Mat. 12:42.

28 Mat. 24:32, 33. Lu. 21:29–31.

29 know. Eze. 7:10–12; 12:25–28. He. 10:25–37. Ja. 5:9. 1 Pe. 4:17, 18.

30 that. Mat. 16:28; 23:36; 24:34. Lu. 21:32.

31 Heaven. Ps. 102:25–27. Is. 51:6. Mat. 5:18, 24:35. He. 1:10–12. 2 Pe. 3:10–12. Re. 20:11. my. Nu. 23:19. Jos. 23:14, 15. Ps. 19:7. Is. 40:8. Zec. 1:6. Lu. 21:33. 2 Ti. 2:13. Tit. 1:2.

32 of. ver. 26, 27. Mat. 24:36–42; 25:6, 13, 19. Ac. 1:7. 1 Th. 5:2. 2 Pe. 3:10. Re. 3:3. neither. Re. 1:1.

33 ver. 23, 35–37; ch. 14:37, 38. Mat. 24:42–44; 25:13; 26:40, 41. Lu. 12:40; 21:34–36. Ro. 13:11, 12, 14. 1 Co. 16:13. Ep. 6:18. 1 Th. 5:5–8. He. 12:15. 1 Pe. 4:7; 5:8. Re. 3:2; 16:15.

34 as a. Mat. 24:45; 25:14, etc. Lu. 19:12–17. and to. Ro. 12:4–8; 13:6. 1 Co. 3:5–10; 12:4–31; 15:58. Col. 3:24; 4:1. and commanded. Eze. 3:17–21; 33:2–9. Mat. 24:45–47. Lu. 12:36–40. Ac. 20:29–31. the porter. Mat. 16:19. Jno. 10:3. Re. 3:7.

35 ver. 33. Mat. 24:42, 44.

36 he find. ch. 14:37, 40. Pr. 6:9–11; 24:33, 34. Ca. 3:1; 5:2. Is. 56:10. Mat. 24:48–51; 25:5. Lu. 21:34; 22:45. Ro. 13:11–14. Ep. 5:14. 1 Th. 5:6, 7.

37 I say. ver. 33, 35. Lu. 12:41–46.

24 “But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; ²⁵ the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

²⁶ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷ And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.

²⁸ “Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹ So you also, when you see these things happening, know that it is near—at the doors!

³⁰ Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place. ³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

³² “But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³³ Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is. ³⁴ *It is* like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch. ³⁵ Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming—in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning—

³⁶ lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

³⁷ And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!”

MARK 14:1-9

^{14.1} Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας. καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν, ² ἔλεγον γάρ· Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε ἔσται θόρυβος τοῦ λαοῦ.

³ Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· συντρίψασα τὴν ἀλάβαστρον κατέχευεν αὐτοῦ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ⁴ ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ⁵ ἠδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πρᾶθῆναι ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακοσίων καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ⁶ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον ἠργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. ⁷ πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτοῖς εὖ ποιῆσαι, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ⁸ ὁ ἔσχεν ἐποίησεν, προέλαβεν μυρίσαι τὸ σῶμά μου εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. ⁹ ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

MARK 14:1-9

CHAP. 14

A conspiracy against Christ, 1, 2. Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman, 3-9. Judas sells his Master for money, 10, 11. Christ himself foretells how he shall be betrayed by one of his disciples, 12-21; after the passover prepared, and eaten, institutes his last supper, 22-25; declares beforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peter's denial, 26-42. Judas betrays him with a kiss, 43-45. He is apprehended in the garden, 46-52; falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews' council, 53-64; shamefully abused by them, 65; and thrice denied of Peter, 66-72.

1 two. Mat. 6:2. Lu. 22:1, 2. Jno. 11:53-57; 13:1. *the passover.* Ex. 12:6-20. Le. 23:5-7. Nu. 28:16-25. De. 16:1-8. *chief.* Ps. 2:1-5. Jno. 11:47. Ac. 4:25-28. *by.* Ps. 52:3; 62:4, 9; 64:2-6. Mat. 26:4.

2 *Not.* Pr. 19:21; 21:30. La. 3:37. Mat. 26:5. *lest.* ch. 11:18, 32. Lu. 20:6. Jno. 7:40; 12:19.

3 *being.* Mat. 26:6, 7. Jno. 11:2; 12:1-3. *of ointment.* Ca. 4:13, 14; 5:5. Lu. 7:37, 38. *spikenard. or, pure nard, or liquid nard.*

4 *there.* Ec. 4:4. Mat. 26:8, 9. Jno. 12:4, 5. *Why.* Ec. 5:4-8. Mal. 1:12, 13.

5 *pence.* See Mat. 18:28, marg. Jno. 6:7. *have been given.* Jno. 12:5, 6; 13:29. Ep. 4:28. *And they.* Ex. 16:7, 8. De. 1:27. Ps. 106:25. Mat. 20:11. Lu. 15:2. Jno. 6:43. 1 Co. 10:10. Phi. 2:14. Jude 16.

6 *Let.* Job 42:7, 8. Is. 54:17. 2 Co. 10:18. *a good.* Mat. 26:10. Jno. 10:32, 33. Ac. 9:36. 2 Co. 9:8. Ep. 2:10. Col. 1:10. 2 Th. 2:17. 1 Ti. 5:10; 6:18. 2 Ti. 2:21; 3:17. Tit. 2:7, 14; 3:8, 14. He. 10:24; 13:21. 1 Pe. 2:12.

7 *ye have.* De. 15:11. Mat. 25:35-45; 26:11. Jno. 12:7, 8. 2 Co. 9:13, 14. Phile. 7. Ja. 2:14-16. 1 Jno. 3:16-19. *but.* Jno. 13:33; 16:5, 28; 17:11. Ac. 3:21.

8 *hath done.* 'It appears to me more probable,' says Dr. DODDRIDGE, 'that Matthew and Mark should have introduced this story out of its place—that Lazarus, if he made this feast (which is not expressly said by John,) should have made use of Simon's house, as more convenient—and that Mary should have poured this ointment on Christ's head and body, as well as on his feet,—than that, within the compass of four days, Christ should have been twice anointed with so costly a perfume; and that the same fault should be found with the action, and the same value set upon the ointment, and the same words used in defence of the woman, and all this in the presence of many of the same persons; all which improbable particulars must be admitted, if the stories be considered as different.' The rebuke which Judas received from Christ at this unction determined him in his resolution to betray his Master; and therefore Christ's rebuke, and Judas's revenge, are united, as cause and effect, by Matthew and Mark. 1 Ch. 28:2, 3; 29:1-17. 2 Ch. 31:20, 21; 34:19-33. Ps. 110:3. 2 Co. 8:1-3, 12. *she is.* ch. 15:42-47; 16:1. Lu. 23:53-56; 24:1-3. Jno. 12:7; 19:32-42.

9 *Wheresoever.* ch. 16:15. Mat. 26:12, 13. *a memorial.* Nu. 31:54. Ps. 112:6-9. Zec. 6:14.

14 After two days it was the Passover and *the Feast of Unleavened Bread.* And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by trickery and put *Him* to death.

² But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people."

³ And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. Then she broke the flask and poured *it* on His head. ⁴ But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, "Why was this fragrant oil wasted?" ⁵ For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor." And they criticized her sharply.

⁶ But Jesus said, "Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for Me. ⁷ For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always. ⁸ She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for burial. ⁹ Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her."

MARK 14:10-16

¹⁰ Καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώθ ὁ εἷς τῶν δώδεκα ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδοῖ αὐτοῖς. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι. καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς αὐτὸν εὐκαίρως παραδοῖ.

¹² Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγης τὸ πάσχα; ¹³ καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, ¹⁴ καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ εἶπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ποῦ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμά μου ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; ¹⁵ καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. ¹⁶ καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

MARK 14:10-16

10 *Judas.* Mat. 26:14–16. Lu. 22:3–6. Jno. 13:2, 30. *one.* Ps. 41:9; 55:12–14. Mat. 10:4. Jno. 6:70. *to betray.* Jno. 13:2.
11 *they were.* Ho. 7:3. Lu. 22:5. *and promised.* 1 Ki. 21:20. 2 Ki. 5:26. Pr. 1:10–16; 28:21, 22. Mat. 26:15. 1 Ti. 6:10. 2 Pe. 2:14, 15. Jude 11. *he sought.* Lu. 22:5, 6.

12 *the first.* Ex. 12:6, 8, 18; 13:3. Le. 23:5, 6. Nu. 28:16–18. De. 16:1–4. Mat. 26:17. Lu. 22:7. *killed. or, sacrificed.* 1 Co. 5:7, 8. *Where.* Mat. 3:15. Lu. 22:8, 9. Ga. 4:4.

13 *Go.* ch. 11:2, 3. Mat. 8:9; 26:18, 19. Lu. 19:30–33; 22:10–13. Jno. 2:5; 15:14. He. 4:13; 5:9.

14 *The Master.* ch. 10:17; 11:3. Jno. 11:28; 13:13. *where I.* Re. 3:20.

15 *he will.* 2 Ch. 6:30. Ps. 110:3. Pr. 16:1; 21:1, 2. Jno. 2:24, 25; 21:17. 2 Ti. 2:19. He. 4:13. *upper.* Ac. 1:13; 20:8.

16 *and found.* Lu. 22:13, 35. Jno. 16:4.

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them.

¹¹ And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

¹² Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover *lamb*, His disciples said to Him, “Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?”

¹³ And He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, “Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him. ¹⁴ Wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?’” ’ ¹⁵ Then he will show you a large upper room, furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us.”

¹⁶ So His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them; and they prepared the Passover.

MARK 14:17-25

¹⁷ Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. ¹⁸ καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. ¹⁹ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ λέγειν αὐτῶ εἷς κατὰ εἷς· Μήτι ἐγώ; ²⁰ ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρύβλιον· ²¹ ὅτι ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ, οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

²² Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Λάβετε, τοῦτό ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμά μου. ²³ καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες. ²⁴ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστὶν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν. ²⁵ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

MARK 14:17-25

17 Mat. 26:20. Lu. 22:14.
18 *as*. Mat. 26:21. *Verily*.
ver. 9, 25; ch. 3:28; 6:11;
8:12; 9:1, 41; 10:15, 29. Mat.
5:18; 6:2, 5, 16. Lu. 4:24;
11:51. Jno. 1:51; 3:3, 5, 11;
5:19, 24, 25; 6:26, 32, 47;
13:38; 21:18. *One*. Ps. 41:9;
55:13, 14. Jno. 6:70; 13:21.

19 *and to*. Mat. 26:22. Lu.
22:21-23. Jno. 13:22.

20 *It is*. ver. 43. Mat. 26:47.
Lu. 22:47. Jno. 6:71. *dippeth*.
Mat. 26:23. Jno. 13:26.
21 *goeth*. ver. 49. Ge. 3:15.
Ps. 22:1, etc.; 69:1, etc. Is.
52:14; ch. 53. Da. 9, 24, 26.
Zec. 13:7. Mat. 26:24, 54,
56. Lu. 22:22; 24:26, 27, 44.
Jno. 19:28, 36, 37. Ac. 2:23;
4:27; 13:27-29. *but*. Ps.
55:15; 109:6-20. Mat. 18:7;
27:3-5. Ac. 1:16-20, 25.
good. Mat. 18:6, 7; 26:24,
25.

22 *as*. Mat. 26:26-29. Lu.
22:19, 20. 1 Co. 10:16, 17;
11:23-29. *and blessed*. ch.
6:41. Lu. 24:30. Jno. 6:23.
Take. Jno. 6:48-58. *this*.
That is, *this represents* my
body; the substantive verb,
whether expressed or under-
stood, being often equivalent
to *signifies* or *represents*.
(See Ex. 12:11. Da. 7:24.
Mat. 13:38, 39. Lu. 8:9;
15:26; 18:36. Jno. 7:36; 10:6.
Ac. 10:17. Re. 1:20; 5:6, 8;
11:4; 17:12, 18; 19:8.) ver.
24. Ge. 41:26. Zec. 5:7. Lu.
22:20. 1 Co. 10:4. Ga. 4:25.
23 *when*. ver. 22. Lu. 22:17.
Ro. 14:6. 1 Co. 10:16. *and*
they. Mat. 26:27.
24 *This*. Ex. 24:8. Zec. 9:11.
Jno. 6:53. 1 Co. 10:16;
11:25. He. 9:15-23; 13:20,
21. *which*. ch. 10:45. Re. 5:8
-10; 7:9-17.
25 *I will*. Ps. 104:15. Mat.
26:29. Lu. 22:16-18, 29, 30.
new. Joel 3:18. Am. 9:13, 14.
Zec. 9:17.

¹⁷ In the evening He came with the twelve.

¹⁸ Now as they sat and ate, Jesus said,
“Assuredly, I say to you, one of you who eats
with Me will betray Me.”

¹⁹ And they began to be sorrowful, and to
say to Him one by one, “*Is it I?*” And another
said, “*Is it I?*”

²⁰ He answered and said to them, “*It is*
one of the twelve, who dips with Me in the
dish. ²¹ The Son of Man indeed goes just as it
is written of Him, but woe to that man by
whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would
have been good for that man if he had never
been born.”

²² And as they were eating, Jesus took
bread, blessed and broke *it*, and gave *it* to
them and said, “Take, eat; this is My body.”

²³ Then He took the cup, and when He had
given thanks He gave *it* to them, and they all
drank from it. ²⁴ And He said to them, “This
is My blood of the new covenant, which is
shed for many. ²⁵ Assuredly, I say to you, I
will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine
until that day when I drink it new in the
kingdom of God.”

MARK 14:26-31

²⁶ Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. ²⁷ Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε, ὅτι γέγραπται· Πατάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα διασκορπισθήσονται. ²⁸ ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ²⁹ ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ· Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. ³⁰ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ δις ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ. ³¹ ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει· Ἐὰν δέη με συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

MARK 14:26-31

26 *sung*. Ps. 47:6, 7. Ac. 16:25. 1 Co. 14:15. Ep. 5:18–20. Col. 3:16. Ja. 5:13. Re. 5:9. *hymn, or, psalm*. This was probably Ps. 113–118, which the Jews term the great *Hallel*, or *praise*, and always sing at the paschal festivity. *they went*. Mat. 26:30. Lu. 22:39. Ju. 18:1–4.
27 *All*. Mat. 26:31. Lu. 22:31, 32. Jno. 16:1, 32. 2 Ti. 4:16. *for*. Zec. 13:7.

28 ch. 16:7. Mat. 16:21; 26:32; 28:7, 10, 16. Jno. 21:1. 1 Co. 15:4–6.

29 *Although*. Mat. 26:33–35. Lu. 22:33, 34. Jno. 13:36–38; 21:15.

30 *this day*. Ge. 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23. *before*. ver. 66–72. Mat. 26:69–75. Lu. 22:54–62. Jno. 18:17, 25–27. 1 Co. 10:12.

31 *he spake*. 2 Ki. 8:13. Job 40:4, 5. Ps. 30:6. Pr. 16:18; 18:24; 29:23. Je. 10:23; 17:9. *Likewise*. Ex. 19:8. De. 5:27–29.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27 Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written:

*‘I will strike the Shepherd,
And the sheep will be scattered.’*

28 “But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee.”

29 Peter said to Him, “Even if all are made to stumble, yet I *will not be*.”

30 Jesus said to him, “Assuredly, I say to you that today, *even* this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times.”

31 But he spoke more vehemently, “If I have to die with You, I will not deny You!”

And they all said likewise.

MARK 14:32-42

³² Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανί, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Καθίσατε ὧδε ἕως προσεύξωμαι. ³³ καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν, ³⁴ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. ³⁵ καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπιπτεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἵνα εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ³⁶ καὶ ἔλεγεν· Αββα ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλὰ τί σύ. ³⁷ καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι; ³⁸ γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ ἔλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. ³⁹ καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. ⁴⁰ καὶ πάλιν ἐλθὼν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καταβαρυνόμενοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ. ⁴¹ καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἀπέχει· ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα, ἰδοὺ παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν. ⁴² ἐγείρεσθε ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικεν.

MARK 14:32-42

32 *they came.* Mat. 26:36, etc. Lu. 22:39, Jno. 18:1, etc. *while.* ver. 36, 39. Ps. 18:5, 6; 22:1, 2; 88:1-3; 109:4.

33 *Peter.* ch. 1:16-19; 5:37; 9:2. *and began.* Ps. 38:11; 69:1-3; 88:14-16. Is. 53:10. Mat. 26:37, 38. Lu. 22:44. He. 5:7.

34 *My soul.* Is. 53:3, 4, 12. La. 1:12. Jno. 12:27. *and watch.* ver. 37, 38; ch. 13:35-37. Ep. 6:18, 19. 1 Pe. 4:7; 5:8.

35 *and fell.* Ge. 17:3. De. 9:18. 1 Ch. 21:15, 16. 2 Ch. 7:3. Mat. 26:39. Lu. 17:15, 16. Ac. 10:25, 26. He. 5:7. Re. 4:10; 5:14.

36 *Abba.* Mat. 6:9. Ro. 8:15, 16. Ga. 4:6. *all.* ch. 10:27. Ge. 18:14. Je. 32:27. 2 Ti. 2:13. Tit. 1:2. He. 5:7; 6:18. *take.* Lu. 22:41, 42. *nevertheless.* Ps. 40:8. Jno. 4:34; 5:30; 6:38, 39; 12:27; 18:11. Phi. 2:8. He. 5:7, 8.

37 *and findeth.* ver. 40, 41. Lu. 9:31, 32; 22:45, 46. *Simon.* ver. 29-31. 2 Sa. 16:17. Jon. 1:6. Mat. 25:5; 26:40. 1 Th. 5:6-8. *couldst.* Je. 12:5. He. 12:3.

38 *Watch.* ver. 34. Mat. 24:42; 25:13; 26:41. Lu. 21:36; 22:40, 46. 1 Co. 16:13. 1 Pe. 5:8. Re. 3:2, 3, 10. *The spirit.* Ro. 7:18-25. Ga. 5:17. Phi. 2:12.

39 *he went.* Mat. 6:7; 26:42-44. Lu. 18:1. 2 Co. 12:8.

40 *neither.* ch. 9:33, 34. Ge. 44:16. Ro. 3:19.

41 *Sleep.* ch. 7:9. Ju. 10:14. 1 Ki. 18:27; 22:15. 2 Ki. 3:13. Ec. 11:9. Eze. 20:39. Mat. 26:45, 46. *the hour.* Jno. 7:30; 8:20; 12:23, 27; 13:1; 17:1. *the Son.* ver. 10, 18; ch. 9:31; 10:33, 34. Mat. 26:2. Jno. 13:2. Ac. 7:52.

42 Mat. 26:46. Jno. 18:1, 2.

³² Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³ And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He began to be troubled and deeply distressed. ³⁴ Then He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, *even* to death. Stay here and watch."

³⁵ He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him. ³⁶ And He said, "Abba, Father, all things *are* possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You *will*."

³⁷ Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour?" ³⁸ Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak."

³⁹ Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words. ⁴⁰ And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him.

⁴¹ Then He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand."

MARK 14:43-52

⁴³ Καὶ εὐθὺς ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος παραγίνεται Ἰούδας εἷς τῶν δώδεκα καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. ⁴⁴ δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσημον αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὅν ἂν φιλήσω αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. ⁴⁵ καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐθὺς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει· Ῥαββί, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. ⁴⁶ οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλαν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. ⁴⁷ εἷς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαιραν ἔπαισεν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτάριον. ⁴⁸ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με; ⁴⁹ καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. ⁵⁰ καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον πάντες.

⁵¹ Καὶ νεανίσκος τις συνηκολούθει αὐτῷ περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ, καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτόν, ⁵² ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν.

MARK 14:43-52

⁴³ *while*. Mat. 26:47. Lu. 22:47, 48. Jno. 18:3-9. Ac. 1:16. *and with*. Ps. 2:1, 2; 3:1, 2; 22:11-13.
⁴⁴ *a token*. Ex. 12:13. Jos. 2:12. Phi. 1:28. 2 Th. 3:17. *Whomsoever*. 2 Sa. 20:9, 10. Ps. 55:20, 21. Pr. 27:6. Mat. 26:48-50. *and lead*. 1 Sa. 23:22, 23. Ac. 16:23.

⁴⁵ *Master*. ch. 12:14. Is. 1:3. Mal. 1:6. Mat. 23:8-10. Lu. 6:46. Jno. 13:13, 14; 20:16.

⁴⁶ Ju. 16:21. La. 4:20. Jno. 18:12. Ac. 2:23.
⁴⁷ Mat. 26:51-54. Lu. 22:49-51. Jno. 18:10, 11.

⁴⁸ *Are*. 1 Sa. 24:14, 15; 26:18. Mat. 26:55. Lu. 22:52, 53.
⁴⁹ *was*. ch. 11:15-18, 27; 12:35. Mat. 21:23, etc. Lu. 19:47, 48; 20:1, 2; 21:37, 38. Jno. 7:28-30, 37; 8:2, 12; 10:23; 18:20. *but*. Ps. 22: 69. Is. ch. 53. Da. 9:24-26. Mat. 26:54, 56. Lu. 22:37; 24:25-27, 44, 45.

⁵⁰ ver. 27. Job 19:13, 14. Ps. 38:11; 88:7, 8, 18. Is. 63:3. Jno. 16:32; 18:8. 2 Ti. 4:16.
⁵² ch. 13:14-16. Ge. 39:12. Job 2:4.

⁴³ And immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. ⁴⁴ Now His betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him and lead *Him* away safely."

⁴⁵ As soon as he had come, immediately he went up to Him and said to Him, "Rabbi, Rabbi!" and kissed Him.

⁴⁶ Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him. ⁴⁷ And one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? ⁴⁹ I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize Me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled."

⁵⁰ Then they all forsook Him and fled.

⁵¹ Now a certain young man followed Him, having a linen cloth thrown around *his* naked *body*. And the young men laid hold of him, ⁵² and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

MARK 14:53-62

⁵³ Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα, καὶ συνέρχονται πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. ⁵⁴ καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν καὶ θερμαινόμενος πρὸς τὸ φῶς. ⁵⁵ οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον ἐζήτησαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν, καὶ οὐχ ἠύρισκον. ⁵⁶ πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. ⁵⁷ καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ λέγοντες ⁵⁸ ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. ⁵⁹ καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. ⁶⁰ καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων· Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ⁶¹ ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίνατο οὐδέν. πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; ⁶² ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

MARK 14:53-62

53 *they led.* Is. 53:7. Mat. 26:57, etc. Lu. 22:54, etc. Jno. 18:13, 14, 24. *and with.* ch. 15:1. Mat. 26:3. Ac. 4:5, 6.

54 *Peter.* ver. 29–31, 38. 1 Sa. 13:7. Mat. 26:58. *even.* Jno. 18:15, 16. *and he.* 1 Ki. 19:9, 13. Lu. 22:55, 56. Jno. 18:18, 25. *and warmed.* Lu. 22:44.

55 *sought.* 1 Ki. 21:10, 13. Ps. 27:12; 35:11. Mat. 26:59, 60. Ac. 6:11–13; 24:1–13. *and found.* Da. 6:4. 1 Pe. 3:16–18.

57 *and bare.* ch. 15:29. Je. 26:8, 9, 18. Mat. 26:60, 61; 27:40. Jno. 2:18–21. Ac. 6:13, 14.

58 Da. 2:34, 45. Ac. 7:48. 2 Co. 5:1. He. 9:11, 24.

59 ver. 56.

60 ch. 15:3–5. Mat. 26:62, 63. Jno. 19:9, 10.

61 *he held.* Ps. 39:1, 2, 9. Is. 53:7. Mat. 27:12–14. Ac. 8:32. 1 Pe. 2:23. *Art.* ch. 15:2. Mat. 11:3–5; 16:16; 26:63, 64. Lu. 22:67–70. Jno. 10:24; 18:37. *the Son.* Ps. 2:7; 119:12. Is. 9:6, 7. Mat. 3:17; 8:29. Jno. 1:34, 49–51; 5:18–25; 10:30, 31, 36; 19:7. 1 Ti. 1:11; 6:15.

62 *I am.* ch. 15:2. Mat. 26:64; 27:11. Lu. 23:3. *the Son.* The passage of Daniel, to which our Lord refers, was always considered by the Jews as a description of the Messiah. Our Saviour, therefore, now in his lowest state of humiliation, asserted his claims as the Messiah, who shall appear in the clouds of heaven, as the judge of the world. ch. 13:26; 16:19. Ps. 110:1. Da. 7:13, 14. Mat. 24:30. Lu. 22:69. Ac. 1:9–11. 2 Th. 1:7–10. He. 1:3; 8:1; 10, 12, 13; 12:2. Re. 1:7; 20:11.

⁵³ And they led Jesus away to the high priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes. ⁵⁴ But Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. And he sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire.

⁵⁵ Now the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against Jesus to put Him to death, but found none. ⁵⁶ For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree.

⁵⁷ Then some rose up and bore false witness against Him, saying, ⁵⁸ “We heard Him say, ‘I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.’ ” ⁵⁹ But not even then did their testimony agree.

⁶⁰ And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked Jesus, saying, “Do You answer nothing? What *is it* these men testify against You?” ⁶¹ But He kept silent and answered nothing.

Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, “Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?”

⁶² Jesus said, “I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.”

MARK 14:63-71

⁶³ ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ⁶⁴ ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν ἔνοχον εἶναι θανάτου. ⁶⁵ καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ καὶ περικαλύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ· Προφήτευσον, καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἔλαβον.

⁶⁶ Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου κάτω ἐν τῇ ἀλύῃ ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ⁶⁷ καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει· Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ ἦσθα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· ⁶⁸ ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων· Οὔτε οἶδα οὔτε ἐπίσταμαι σὺ τί λέγεις, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. ⁶⁹ καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν ἤρξατο πάλιν λέγειν τοῖς παρεστῶσιν ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ⁷⁰ ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ, καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει· ⁷¹ ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε.

MARK 14:63-71

63 *his.* Is. 36:22; 37:1. Je. 36:23, 24. Ac. 14:13, 14.
64 Le. 24:16. 1 Ki. 21:9–13. Mat. 26:65, 66. Lu. 22:71. Jno. 5:18; 8:58, 59; 10:31–33; 19:7.

65 ch. 15:19. Nu. 12:14. Job 30:10. Is. 50:6; 52:14; 53:3. Mi. 5:1. Mat. 26:67, 68. Lu. 22:63, 64. Jno. 18:22; 19:3. Ac. 23:2. He. 12:2.

66 *as.* ver. 54. Mat. 26:58, 69, 70. Lu. 22:55–57. *one.* Jno. 18:15–18.

67 *Jesus.* ch. 10:47. Mat. 2:23; 21:11. Jno. 1:45–49; 19:19. Ac. 10:38.

68 *he denied.* ver. 29–31. Jno. 13:36–38. 2 Ti. 2:12, 13. *he went.* Mat. 26:71, 72. *and the.* ver. 30.

69 *a maid.* Η παιδισκη, 'the maid,' and not the one mentioned in ver. 66, but *αλλη, another,* as St. Matthew states, (ch. 26:71,) she who was the *janitrix,* or door-keeper, Jno. 18:17. *and began.* ver. 38. Lu. 22:58. Jno. 18:25. Ga. 6:1.

70 *a little.* Mat. 26:73, 74. Lu. 22:59, 60. Jno. 18:26, 27. *for.* Ju. 12:6. Ac. 2:7. *and thy.* Η λαλα σου, 'Thy dialect,' or mode of speech. From various examples produced by LIGHT-FOOT, and SCHOETGEN, it appears that the Galileans used a very corrupt dialect and pronunciation; interchanging the gutturals, and other letters, and so blending or dividing words as to render them unintelligible, or convey a contrary sense. Thus when a Galilean would have asked, לַמֶּלֶךְ לֵמֵן 'whose is this lamb,' he pronounced the first word so confusedly that it could not be known whether he meant חמור, 'an ass,' or חמר, 'wine,' עמר, 'wool,' or עמר, 'a lamb.' A certain woman intending to say to a judge, 'My lord, I had a picture which they stole; and it was so great, that if you had been placed in it, your feet would not have touched the ground,' so spoiled it by her pronunciation, that her words meant, 'Sir slave, I had a beam, and they stole thee away; and it was so great, that if they had hung thee on it, thy feet would not have touched the ground.'

71 2 Ki. 8:12–15; 10:32. Je. 17:9. 1 Co. 10:12.

⁶³ Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "What further need do we have of witnesses? ⁶⁴ You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?"

And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death.

⁶⁵ Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.

⁶⁶ Now as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came. ⁶⁷ And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, "You also were with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁶⁸ But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are saying." And he went out on the porch, and a rooster crowed.

⁶⁹ And the servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, "This is one of them." ⁷⁰ But he denied it again.

And a little later those who stood by said to Peter again, "Surely you are *one* of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows *it*."

⁷¹ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know this Man of whom you speak!"

MARK 14:72-15:5

⁷² καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν·
καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥῆμα ὡς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι
δὶς τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ, καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιεν.

^{15.1} Καὶ εὐθὺς πρῶτ' συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ
γραμματέων καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον δῆσαντες
τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ παρέδωκαν
Πιλάτῳ. ² καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος·
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ
ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει· Σὺ λέγεις. ³ καὶ
κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά. ⁴ ὁ δὲ
Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν λέγων· Οὐκ
ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; ἴδε πόσα σου κατηγοροῦσιν.
⁵ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε
θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλάτον.

MARK 14:72-15:5

⁷² *the second.* ver. 30, 68. Mat. 26:34, 74. *Peter.* 2 Sa. 24:10. Ps. 119:59, 60. Je. 31:18–20. Eze. 16:63; 36:31. Lu. 15:17–19; 22:60. *when he thought thereon, he wept.* or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep. Eze. 7:16. Mat. 26:75. Lu. 22:62. 2 Co. 7:10.

CHAP. 15

Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate, 1–5. Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified, 6–15. He is crowned with thorns, spit on, and mocked, 16–20; faints in bearing his cross, 21–26; hangs between two thieves, 27, 28; suffers the triumphing reproaches of the Jews, 29–38; but is confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God, 39–41; and is honourably buried by Joseph, 42–47.

¹ *straightway.* Ps. 2:2. Mat. 27:1, 2. Lu. 22:66. Ac. 4:5, 6, 25–28. *and delivered.* ch. 10:33, 34. Mat. 20:18, 19. Lu. 18:32, 33; 23:1, 2, etc. Jno. 18:28, etc. Ac. 3:13.

² Mat. 2:2; 27:11. Lu. 23:3. Jno. 18:33–37; 19:19–22. 1 Ti. 6:13.

³ *the chief.* Mat. 27:12. Lu. 23:2–5. Jno. 18:29–31; 19:6, 7, 12. *but.* ver. 5; ch. 14:60, 61. Is. 53:7.

⁴ *Answerest.* Mat. 26:62; 27:13. Jno. 19:10.

⁵ *Jesus.* Is. 53:7. Jno. 19:9. *Pilate.* Ps. 71:7. Is. 8:18. Zec. 3:8. Mat. 27:14. 1 Co. 4:9.

⁷² A second time *the* rooster crowed. Then Peter called to mind the word that Jesus had said to him, “Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times.” And when he thought about it, he wept.

15 Immediately, in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council; and they bound Jesus, led *Him* away, and delivered *Him* to Pilate. ² Then Pilate asked Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?”

He answered and said to him, “*It is as you say.*”

³ And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing.

⁴ Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, “Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You!” ⁵ But Jesus still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.

MARK 15:6-15

⁶ Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον ὄν παρητοῦντο. ⁷ ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν στασιαστῶν δεδεμένος οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν. ⁸ καὶ ἀναβᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ⁹ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ¹⁰ ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. ¹¹ οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ¹² ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ¹³ οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ¹⁴ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί γὰρ ἐποίησεν κακόν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραξαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν.

¹⁵ ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν, καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

MARK 15:6-15

6 Mat. 26:2, 5; 27:15. Lu. 23, 16, 17. Jno. 18:39, 40. Ac. 24:27; 25:9.
7 Mat. 27:16. Lu. 23:18, 19, 25.
9 Will. Mat. 27:17-21. Jno. 18:39; 19:4, 5, 14-16. Ac. 3:13-15.
10 for envy. Ge. 4:4-6; 37:11. 1 Sa. 18:8, 9. Pr. 27:4. Ec. 4:4. Mat. 27:18. Ac. 13:45. Tit. 3:3. Ja. 3:14-16; 4:5. 1 Jno. 3:12.
11 Ho. 5:1. Mat. 27:20. Jno. 18:40. Ac. 3:14.
12 What. Mat. 27:22, 23. Lu. 23:20-24. Jno. 19:14-16. whom. ver. 1, 2; ch. 11:9-11. Pr. 2:6, 7. Is. 9:6, 7. Je. 23:5, 6. Zec. 9:9. Mat. 2:2-4; 21:5. Lu. 23:2. Ac. 5:31.
14 Why. Is. 53:9. Mat. 27:4, 19, 24, 54. Lu. 23:4, 14, 15, 21, 41, 47. Jno. 18:38; 19:6. He. 7:26. 1 Pe. 1:19. And. Ps. 69:4. Is. 53:3. Mat. 27:23-25. Lu. 23:23, 24. Jno. 19:12-15. Ac. 7:54-57; 19:34; 22:22, 23.

15 willing. Pr. 29:25. Ps. 57:11. Mat. 27:26. Lu. 23:24, 25. Jno. 19:1, 16. Ac. 24:27; 25:9. Ga. 1:10. when. ch. 10:34. Ps. 129:3. Is. 50:6. Mat. 20:19; 27:26. Lu. 18:33. Jno. 19:1. 1 Pe. 2:24.

⁶ Now at the feast he was accustomed to releasing one prisoner to them, whomever they requested. ⁷ And there was one named Barabbas, *who was* chained with his fellow rebels; they had committed murder in the rebellion. ⁸ Then the multitude, crying aloud, began to ask *him to do* just as he had always done for them. ⁹ But Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?” ¹⁰ For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy.

¹¹ But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them. ¹² Pilate answered and said to them again, “What then do you want me to do *with Him* whom you call the King of the Jews?”

¹³ So they cried out again, “Crucify Him!”

¹⁴ Then Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has He done?”

But they cried out all the more, “Crucify Him!”

¹⁵ So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Jesus, after he had scourged *Him*, to be crucified.

MARK 15:16-23

¹⁶ Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν. ¹⁷ καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον. ¹⁸ καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν· Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ¹⁹ καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ καὶ ἐνέπτυνον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. ²⁰ καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια. καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν αὐτόν. ²¹ Καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. ²² καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Γολγοθᾶν τόπον, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον Κρανίου Τόπος. ²³ καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον, ὃς δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν.

MARK 15:16-23

¹⁶ *the soldiers.* Mat. 27:27. *Pretorium.* Πραιτωριον, in Latin, *praetorium*, was properly the *tent* or *house* of the *praetor*, a military, and sometimes a civil officer. Jno. 18:28; 19:9.

¹⁷ Mat. 27:28–30. Lu. 23:11. Jno. 19:2–5.

¹⁸ *Hail.* ver. 29–32. Ge. 37:10, 20. Mat. 27:42, 43. Lu. 23:36, 37. Jno. 19:14, 15.

¹⁹ *they smote.* ch. 9:12; 10:34; 14:65. Job 13:9; 30:8–12. Ps. 22:6, 7; 35:15–17; 69:12. 19, 20. Is. 49:7; 50:6; 52:14; 53:3–5. Mi. 5:1. Mat. 20:18, 19. Lu. 18:32, 33; 22:63; 23:11, 36. Ho. 12:2, 3; 13:13. *and bowing.* Ge. 24:52; 43:28. 1 Ki. 19:18. Es. 3:2–5. Is. 45:23. Ro. 11:4; 14:10, 11. Phi. 2:10.

²⁰ *and led.* Mat. 27:31. Jno. 19:16.

²¹ *they compel.* Mat. 27:32. Lu. 23:26. *a Cyrenian.* Ac. 2:10; 6:9; 11:20; 13:1. *and Rufus.* Ro. 16:13. *to bear.* Lu. 14:27. Jno. 15:18–20.

²² *Golgotha.* Mat. 27:33, etc. Lu. 23:27–33, Calvary. Jno. 19:17, etc.

¹⁶ Then the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole garrison. ¹⁷ And they clothed Him with purple; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His *head*, ¹⁸ and began to salute Him, “Hail, King of the Jews!” ¹⁹ Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him. ²⁰ And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

²¹ Then they compelled a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to bear His cross.

²² And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull. ²³ Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take *it*.

MARK 15:24-32

²⁴ καὶ σταυροῦσιν αὐτὸν καὶ διαμερίζονται τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὐτὰ τίς τί ἄρη. ²⁵ Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. ²⁶ καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ²⁷ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν δύο ληστὰς, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ ἐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. ²⁹ Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες· Οὐὰ ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις, ³⁰ σῶσον σεαυτὸν καταβάς ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ³¹ ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον· Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἐαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· ³² ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι σὺν αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

MARK 15:24-32

23 *they*. Mat. 27:34. Lu. 23:36. Jno. 19:28-30. *but*. ch. 14:25. Mat. 26:19. Lu. 22:18.

24 *crucified*. De. 21:23. Ps. 22:16, 17. Is. 53:4-8. Ac. 5:30. 2 Co. 5:21. Ga. 3:13. 1 Pe. 2:24. *they parted*. Ps. 22:18. Mat. 27:35, 36. Lu. 23:34. Jno. 19:23, 24.

25 *the*. ver. 33. Mat. 27:45. Lu. 23:44. Jno. 19:14. Ac. 2:15.

26 *the superscription*. De. 23:5. Ps. 76:10. Pr. 21:1. Is. 10:7; 46:10. *THE KING OF THE JEWS*. Ps. 2:6. Zec. 9:9. Mat. 2:2; 27:37. Lu. 23:37, 38. Jno. 19:18, 22.

27 Mat. 27:38. Lu. 23:32, 33. Jno. 19:18.

28 Is. 53:12. Lu. 22:37. He. 12:2.

29 *they*. Ps. 22:7, 8, 12-14; 35:15-21; 69:7, 19, 20, 26; 109:25. La. 1:12; 2:15. Mat. 27:39, 40. *Ah*. ch. 14:58. Ge. 37:19, 20. Mat. 26:61. Jno. 2:18-22.

31 *also*. Ps. 2:1-4; 22:16, 17. Mat. 27:41-43. Lu. 23:35-37. He. Jno. 11:47-52; 12:23, 24. 1 Pe. 3:17, 18.

32 *Christ*. ch. 14:61, 62. Is. 44:6. Zep. 3:15. Zec. 9:9. Jno. 1:49; 12:13; 19:12-15; 20:25-29. *that*. Ro. 3:3. 2 Ti. 2:18. *And*. Mat. 27:44. Lu. 23:39-43.

²⁴ And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them *to determine* what every man should take.

²⁵ Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him. ²⁶ And the inscription of His accusation was written above:

THE KING OF THE JEWS

²⁷ With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left.

²⁸ So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “*And He was numbered with the transgressors.*”

²⁹ And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, “Aha! *You* who destroy the temple and build *it* in three days, ³⁰ save Yourself, and come down from the cross!”

³¹ Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, “He saved others; Himself He cannot save. ³² Let the Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe.”

Even those who were crucified with Him reviled Him.

MARK 15:33-41

³³ Καὶ γενομένης ὥρας ἕκτης σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης. ³⁴ καὶ τῇ ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Ἐλωὶ ἐλωὶ λεμὰ σαβαχθάνι; ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον Ὁ θεὸς μου ὁ θεὸς μου, εἰς τί ἐγκατέλιπές με; ³⁵ καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον· Ἴδε Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ. ³⁶ δραμῶν δέ τις καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους περιθεις καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν, λέγων· Ἄφετε ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἥλιος καθελεῖν αὐτόν. ³⁷ ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεις φωνὴν μεγάλῃν ἐξέπνευσεν. ³⁸ καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπ' ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω. ³⁹ ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως ἐξέπνευσεν εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος υἱὸς θεοῦ ἦν. ⁴⁰ Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσήτος μήτηρ καὶ Σαλώμη, ⁴¹ αἱ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναβαῖσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

MARK 15:33-41

33 *when*. ver. 25. Mat. 27:45. Lu. 23:44, 45. *darkness*. Ps. 105:28. Is. 50:3, 4. Am. 8:9, 10.

34 *at*. Da. 9:21. Lu. 23:46. Ac. 10:3. *Eloi*. Ps. 22:1. Mat. 27:46. He. 5:7. *why*. Ps. 27:9; 42:9; 71:11. Is. 41:17. La. 1:12; 5:20.

35 *he*. ch. 9:11-13. Mat. 17:11-13; 27:47-49.

36 ver. 23. Ps. 69:21. Lu. 23:36. Jno. 19:28-30.

37 Mat. 27:50. Lu. 23:46. Jno. 19:30.

38 Ex. 26:31-34; 40:20, 21. Le. 16:2, etc. 2 Ch. 3:8-14. Mat. 27:51-53. Lu. 23:45. He. 4:14-16; 6:19; 9:3-12; 10:19-23.

39 *the centurion*. The centurion was a military captain, and commander of a century, or 100 men. In order to have a proper notion of his office, it may be desirable to explain the construction and array of the Roman legion. Each legion was divided into ten cohorts, each cohort into three maniples, and each maniple into two centuries; so that there were thirty maniples, and sixty centuries in a legion, which, if the century had always, as the word imports, consisted of 100 soldiers, would have formed a combined phalanx of 6000 men. The number in a legion, however, varied at different periods; in the time of POLYBUS it was 4200. The order of battle was that of three lines; the *hastati*, or spearmen, occupied the front; the *principes*, the second line; the *triarii*, (also called *pilani*, from their weapon, the *pilam*.) the third. The centurions were appointed by the tribunes, and generally selected from the common soldiers according to their merit; although the office was sometimes obtained for money, or through the favour of the consuls. Their badge was a vine rod, or sapling. ver. 44. Mat. 8:5-10. Ac. 10:1; 27:1-3, 43. *he said*. Mat. 27:43, 54. Lu. 23:47, 48.

40 *women*. Ps. 38:11. Mat. 27:55, 56. Lu. 23:49. Jno. 19:25-27. *Mary Magdalene*. ch. 16:9. Mat. 28:1. Lu. 8:2, 3. Jno. 20:11-18. *Mary the*. ver. 47; ch. 16:1. Mat. 13:55; 27:55, 61. Jno. 19:25. 1 Co. 9:5. Ga. 1:19. Ja. 1:1. *Salome*. ch. 16:1.

41 *ministered*. Mat. 27:56. Lu. 8:2, 3.

³³ Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴ And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which is translated, “*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?*”

³⁵ Some of those who stood by, when they heard *that*, said, “Look, He is calling for Elijah!” ³⁶ Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put *it* on a reed, and offered *it* to Him to drink, saying, “Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down.”

³⁷ And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last.

³⁸ Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. ³⁹ So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, “Truly this Man was the Son of God!”

⁴⁰ There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome, ⁴¹ who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

MARK 15:42-47

⁴² Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν
παρασκευή, ὃ ἐστὶν προσάββατον, ⁴³ ἔλθων
Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας εὐσχήμων
βουλευτής, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, τολμήσας εἰσῆλθεν
πρὸς τὸν Πιλᾶτον καὶ ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ. ⁴⁴ ὁ δὲ Πιλᾶτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη
τέθνηκεν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν
κεντυρίωνα ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι
ἀπέθανεν· ⁴⁵ καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος
ἔδωρήσατο τὸ πῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. ⁴⁶ καὶ
ἀγοράσας σινδόνα καθελὼν αὐτὸν ἐνείλησεν
τῇ σινδόνι καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ ὃ ἦν
λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας, καὶ προσεκύλισεν
λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. ⁴⁷ ἡ δὲ
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήτος
ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τέθειται.

MARK 15:42-47

⁴² Mat. 27:57, 62. Lu. 23:50-54. Jno. 19:38.

⁴³ *an.* ch. 10:23-27. *which.* Lu. 2:25, 38; 23:51. *and went.* ch. 14:54, 66, etc. Mat. 19:30; 20:16. Ac. 4:8-13. Phi. 1:14.

⁴⁴ Jno. 19:31-37.

⁴⁵ *he gave.* Mat. 27:58. Jno. 19:38.

⁴⁶ *and took.* Mat. 27:59, 60. Lu. 23:53. Jno. 19:38-42. *and laid.* Is. 53:9. *hewn.* Is. 22:16. *and rolled.* ch. 16:3, 4. Mat. 27:60; 28:2. Jno. 11:38.

⁴⁷ ver. 40; ch. 16:1. Mat. 27:61; 28:1. Lu. 23:55, 56; 24:1, 2.

⁴² Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴ Pilate marveled that He was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if He had been dead for some time. ⁴⁵ So when he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶ Then he bought fine linen, took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen. And he laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. ⁴⁷ And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses observed where He was laid.

MARK 16:1-8

^{16.1} Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν ἀρώματα ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. ² καὶ λίαν πρωτὶ τῆ μιᾶ τῶν σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. ³ καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· Τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; ⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ λίθος, ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. ⁵ καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς περιβεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν, καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ⁶ ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς· Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε· Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ⁷ ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. ⁸ καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, εἶχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπαν, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ. □ Πάντα δὲ τὰ παρηγγελμένα τοῖς περὶ τὸν Πέτρον συντόμως ἐξήγγειλαν. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς καὶ ἄχρι δύσεως ἐξαπέστειλεν δι' αὐτῶν τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἄφθαρτον κήρυγμα τῆς αἰωνίου σωτηρίας. ἀμήν.

MARK 16:1-8

CHAP. 16

An angel declares the resurrection of Christ to three women, 1-8. Christ himself appears to Mary Magdalene, 9-11; to two going into the country, 12, 13; then to the apostles, 14; whom he sends forth to preach the gospel, 15-18; and ascends into heaven, 19, 20.

1 *when.* ch. 15:42. Mat. 28:1, etc. Lu. 23:54, 56; 24:1, etc. Jno. 19:31; 20:1, etc. *Mary Magdalene.* ch. 15:40, 47. Lu. 24:10. Jno. 19:25. *sweet.* ch. 14:3, 8. 2 Ch. 16:14. Jno. 19:40.

2 Mr. West supposes that the women made two different visits to the sepulchre, and, in consequence of that, two distinct reports to the disciples; that Mary Magdalene, with the other Mary and Salome, set out not only early, but *very early* in the morning, *λατὴν πρωῶν*, *i.e.* before the time appointed to meet Joanna and the other women there. (Lu. 24:10.) This interpretation, which is adopted by several eminent writers, is very probable, and reconciles the apparent discrepancy in the evangelists. Mat. 28:1. Lu. 24:1. Jno. 20:1.

3 *Who.* ch. 15:46, 47. Mat. 27:60-66.

4 *they saw.* Mat. 28:2-4. Lu. 24:2. Jno. 20:1.

5 *entering.* Lu. 24:3. Jno. 20:8. *a young.* This appears to have been a different angel from that mentioned by St. Matthew. The latter at in the porch of the tomb, and had assumed a terrible appearance to overawe the guard. (Mat. 28:1;) but this appeared as a young man, within the sepulchre, in the inner apartment. The two angels spoken of by St. John (ch. 20:11) appeared some time after these; but whether they were the same or different cannot be ascertained; nor whether the angels which manifested themselves to the second party of women, recorded by St. Luke, (ch. 24:4,) were the same or different. Da. 10:5, 6. Mat. 28:3. Lu. 24:4, 5. Jno. 20:11, 12. *and they.* ch. 6:49, 50. Da. 8:17; 10:7-9, 12. Lu. 1:12, 29, 30.

6 *Be not.* Mat. 14:26, 27; 28:4, 5. Re. 1:17, 18. *Ye seek.* Ps. 105:3, 4. Pr. 8:17. *Jesus.* Jno. 19:19, 20. Ac. 2:22, 23; 4:10; 10:38-40. *he is risen.* ch. 9:9, 10; 10:34. Ps. 71:20. Mat. 12:40; 28:6, 7. Lu. 24:4-8, 20-27, 46. Jno. 2:19-22. 1 Co. 15:3-7.

7 *tell.* ch. 14:50, 66-72. Mat. 28:7. 2 Co. 2:7. *there.* ch. 14:28. Mat. 26:32; 28:10, 16, 17. Jno. 21:1. Ac. 13:31. 1 Co. 15:5.

8 *they went.* Mat. 28:8. Lu. 24:9-11, 22-24. *for they trembled.* ver. 5, 6. Lu. 24:37. *neither.* 2 Ki. 4:29. Lu. 10:4.

16 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. ² Very early in the morning, on the first *day* of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. ³ And they said among themselves, “Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?” ⁴ But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away—for it was very large. ⁵ And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed.

⁶ But he said to them, “Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him. ⁷ But go, tell His disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you.”

⁸ So they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

MARK 16:9-18

⁹ Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ πρώτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη
πρῶτον Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, παρ' ἧς
ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. ¹⁰ ἐκείνη
πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ
γενομένοις πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσιν· ¹¹
κάκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῆ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ'
αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν. ¹² Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ
αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερῶθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ
μορφῇ πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν· ¹³ κάκεῖνοι
ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ
ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. ¹⁴ Ὑστερον δὲ
ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα ἐφανερῶθη,
καὶ ὠνειδίσειεν τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ
σκληροκαρδίαν ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν
ἐγγεγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. ¹⁵ καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα
κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ¹⁶ ὁ
πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ
ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. ¹⁷ σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς
πιστεύσασιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει, ἐν τῷ
ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν, γλώσσαις
λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς, ¹⁸ ὄφεις ἀροῦσιν κἂν
θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψῃ,
ἐπὶ ἀρρώστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν καὶ καλῶς
ἔξουσιν.

MARK 16:9-18

⁹ *the first.* Jno. 20:19. Ac. 20:7. 1 Co. 16:2. Re. 1:10. *he appeared.* ch. 15:40, 47. Lu. 24:10. Jno. 20:14, 18. *out.* Lu. 8:2.

¹⁰ *as.* ch. 14:72. Mat. 9:15; 24:30. Lu. 24:17. Jno. 16:6, 20–22.

¹¹ *believed.* ver. 13, 14; ch. 9:19. Ex. 6:9. Job. 9:16. Lu. 24:11, 23–35.

¹² Lu. 24:13–32.

¹³ *they went.* Lu. 24:33–35. *neither.* Lu. 16:31. Jno. 20:8, 25.

¹⁴ *he appeared.* Lu. 24:36–43. Jno. 20:19, 20. 1 Co. 15:5. *at meat. or, together. and upbraided.* ch. 7:18; 8:17, 18. Mat. 11:20; 15:16, 17; 16:8–11; 17:20. Lu. 24:25, 38, 39. Jno. 20:27. Re. 3:19. *unbelief.* Nu. 14:11. Ps. 95:8–11. He. 3:7, 8, 15–19.

¹⁵ *Go.* Mat. 10:5, 6; 28:19. Lu. 14:21–23; 24:47, 48. Jno. 15:16; 20:21. 1 Jno. 4:14. *into.* ch. 13:10. Ps. 22:27; 67:1, 2; 96:3; 98:3. Is. 42:10–12; 45:22; 49:6; 52:10; 60:1–3. Lu. 2:10, 11, 31, 32. Ac. 1:8. Ro. 10:18; 16:26. Ep. 2:17. Col. 1:6, 23. Re. 14:6.

¹⁶ *that believeth and.* ch. 1:15. Lu. 8:12. Jno. 1:12, 13; 3:15, 16, 18, 36; 5:24; 6:29, 35, 40; 7:37, 38; 11:25, 26; 12:46; 20:31. Ac. 10:43; 13:39; 16:30–32. Ro. 3:6; 4:24; 10:9. He. 10:38, 39. 1 Pe. 1:21; 3:21. 1 Jno. 5:10–13. *is.* Mat. 28:19. Ac. 2:38, 41; 8:36–39; 22:16. Ro. 10:9–14. 1 Pe. 3:21. *but.* Jno. 3:18, 19, 36; 8:24; 12:47, 48. Ac. 13:46. 2 Th. 1:8; 2:12. Re. 20:15; 21:8.

¹⁷ *these.* Jno. 14:12. *In.* Lu. 10:17. Ac. 5:16; 8:7; 16:18; 19:12–16. *they.* Ac. 2:4–11, 33; 10:46; 19:6. 1 Co. 12:10, 28, 30; 14:5–26.

¹⁸ *shall take.* Ge. 3:15. Ps. 91:13. Lu. 10:19. Ac. 28:3–6. Ro. 16:20. *if.* It is fully asserted here, that the *apostles* of our Lord should not lose their life by poison, and there is neither record nor tradition to disprove it. But it is worthy of remark, that Mohammed, who styled himself *the apostle of God*, lost his life by poison; and, had he been a true prophet, or a true apostle of God, he would not have fallen into the snare. 2 Ki. 4:39–41. *they shall lay.* Ac. 3:6–8, 12, 16; 4:10, 22, 30; 5:15, 16; 9:17, 18, 34, 40–42; 19:12; 28:8, 9. 1 Co. 12:9. Ja. 5:14, 15.

⁹ Now when *He* rose early on the first *day* of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.

¹¹ And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.

¹² After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked and went into the country. ¹³ And they went and told *it* to the rest, *but* they did not believe them either.

¹⁴ Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen. ¹⁵ And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶ He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷ And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; ¹⁸ they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover.”

MARK 16:19-20

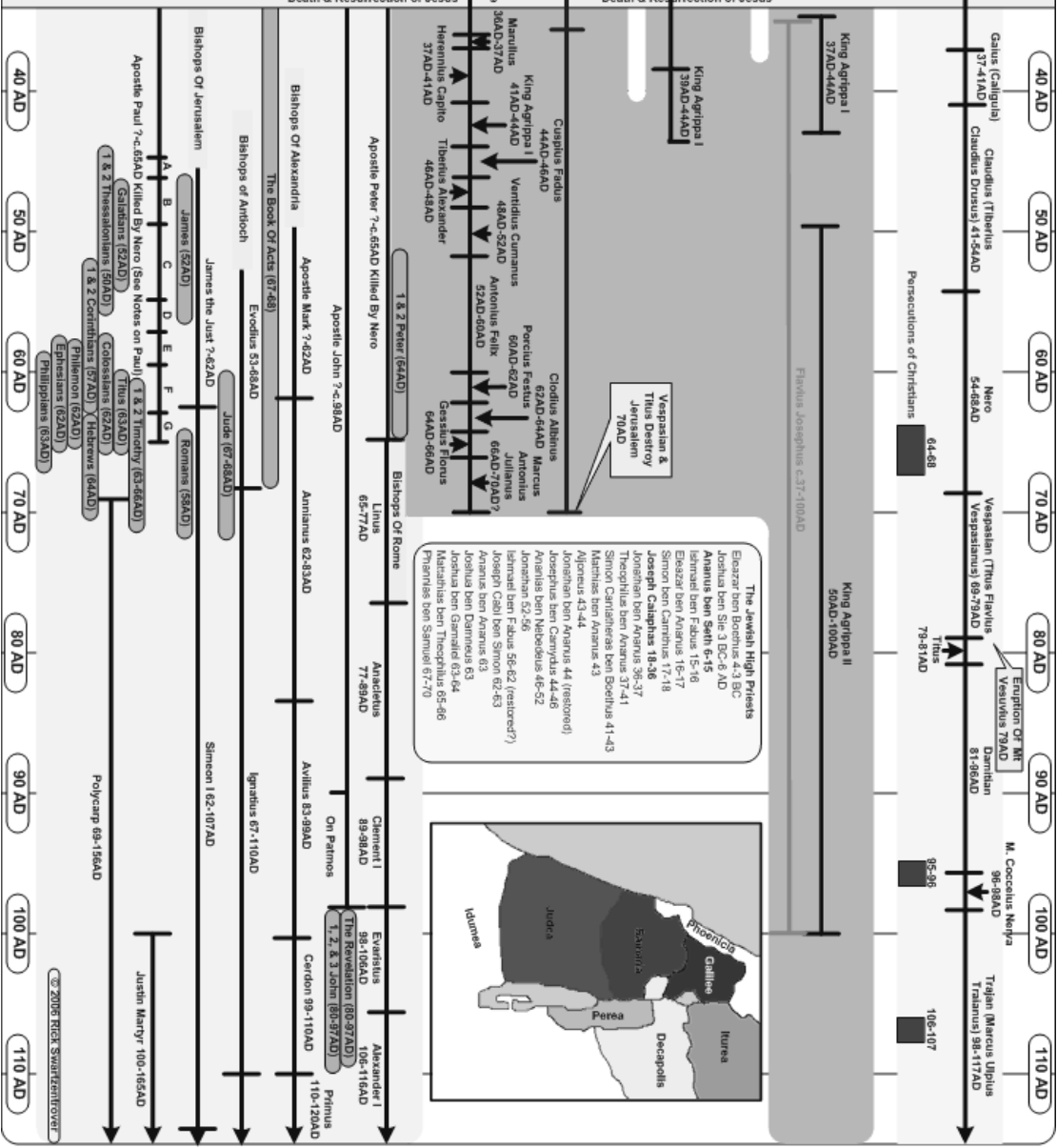
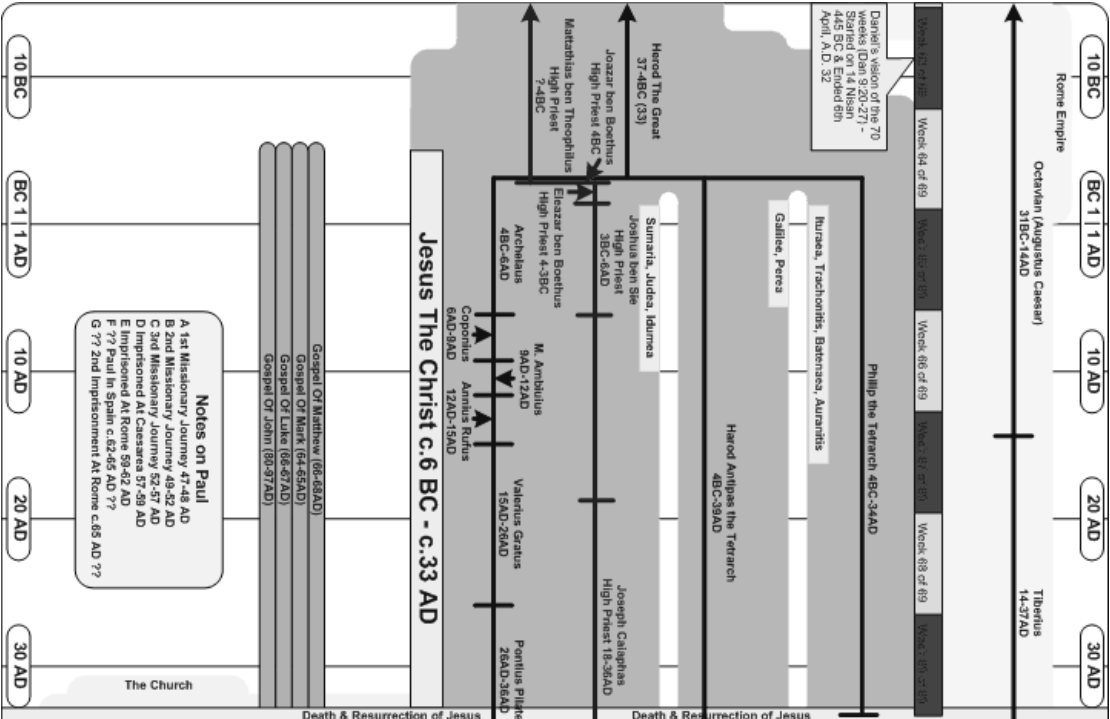
¹⁹ Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. ²⁰ ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων σημείων.

MARK 16:19-20

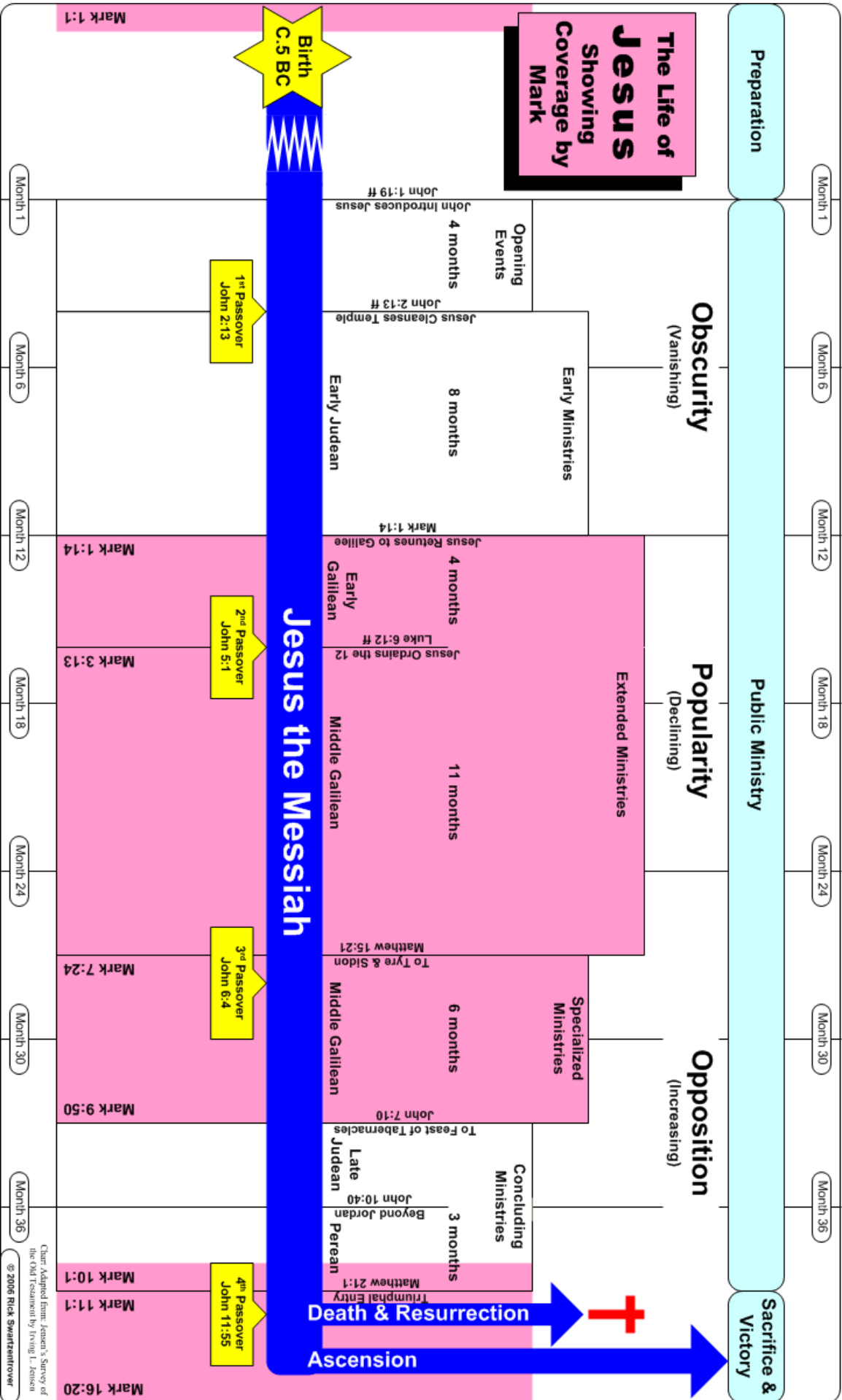
19 *after.* Mat. 28:18–20. Lu. 24:44–50. Jno. 21:15, 22. Ac. 1:2, 3. *he was.* Lu. 9:51; 24:50, 51; Jno. 13:1; 16:28; 17:4, 5, 13. Ac. 1:10, 11; 2:33; 3:21. Ep. 1:20–22; 4:8–11. He. 1:3; 4:14; 6:20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:24; 10:12, 13, 19–22; 12:2. 1 Pe. 3:22. Re. 3:21. *and sat.* Ps. 110:1. Ac. 7:55; 56. 1 Co. 15:24, 25. 1 Pe. 3:22. Re. 3:20.

20 *they went.* Ac. ch. 2–28. *the Lord.* Ac. 4:30; 5:12; 8:4–6; 14:3, 8–10. Ro. 15:19. 1 Co. 2:4, 5; 3:6–9. 2 Co. 6:1. He. 2:4.

¹⁹ So then, after the Lord had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them* and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen.



© 2008 TRICK SWARTZENTROVER



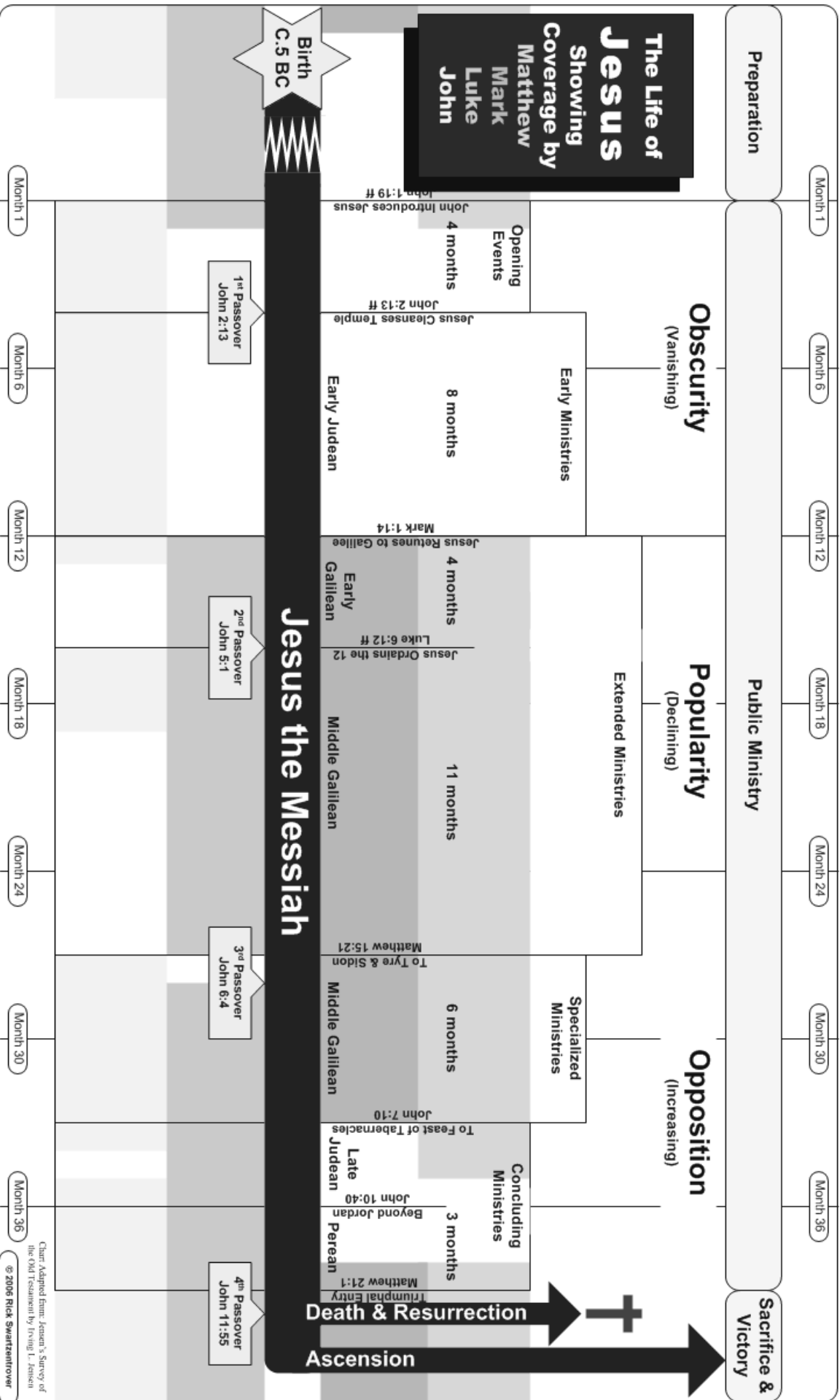


Chart Adapted from: Kenyon's Story of the Old Testament by Irving L. Jensen
© 2006 Rick Swartzentruber

The Gospel of Mark

Focus	Servant		Sacrifice	
Divisions	1 Servants of the Servant	3 4 Service of the Servant	7 8 Sayings of the Servant	10 11 13 14 16 Sermons of the Servant Sufferings of the Servant
Topics	The Son of Man on the Move		The Son of Man on the Cross	
Place	A living Example Galilee & Perea		A Dying Savior Judea & Jerusalem	
Time	A.D. 29-30			
Author	John Mark As told to him by the Apostle Peter			



Map of Israel in the New Testament

Bible History Online

